1454.g.6

LITERARY RELICS.

1789.

3 Re

LITERARY RELICS:

CONTAINING

ORIGINAL LETTERS

FROM

KING CHARLES II. KING JAMES II.
THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA,
SWIFT, BERKELEY, ADDISON, STEELE,
CONGREVE, THE DUKE OF ORMOND,
AND BISHOP RUNDLE.

To which is prefixed,

AN INQUIRY

INTO

THE LIFE OF DEAN SWIFT.

BY GEORGE-MONCK BERKELEY, ESQ;

L. L. B. IN THE UNIVERSITY OF DUBLIN, F. S. S. A.
A MEMBER OF ST MARY MAGDALEN HALL OXFORD,
AND OF THE INNER TEMPLE LONDON.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR C. ELLIOT and T. KAY, N° 332. Strand;
And C. ELLIOT Parliament Square, Edinburgh.
M,DCC,LXXXIX.

10

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

JOHN MONCK MASON,

ONE OF HIS MAJESTY's MOST HONOURABLE
PRIVY COUNCIL IN THE KINGDOM OF IRELAND,
REPRESENTATIVE IN PARLIAMENT FOR THE BOROUGH
OF IRISH TOWN,
AND A COMMISSIONER OF THE CUSTOMS. &c.

MY DEAR SIR,

HAVING too much respect for your character, and too much regard for my own, to insult the one or debase the other by the meanness of dedication, I shall only trespass on your attention whilst I request your acceptance of this volume; and assure you that it is with the greatest pleasure I embrace the opportunity now afforded me of testifying the sincerity and respect with which I remain,

My dear Sir,

Your much obliged
and very affectionate
humble servant,

GEORGE-MONCK BERKELEY.

DUBLIN,
Jan. 3. 1789.

PREFACE.

THERE are perhaps few things more agreeable to the generality of mankind, than to contemplate a great mind exerting itſelf with freedom; neither courting applauſe nor dreading cenſure. Our pride is not a little gratified by ſeeing a Johnſon or a Swift deſcending to the common level of mankind, and quitting for a while thoſe heights to which their learning and genius have exalted them.

THE following collection conſiſts, for the moſt part, of letters written by men who in their day ſhone forth a conſtellation of wit and learning. They are now offered to the public, not as models of epiſtolary

epiſtolary ſtyle, but merely as ſo many relics of men from whoſe writings our anceſtors derived at once amuſement and inſtruction. Nor has the lapſe of almoſt a century witneſſed any decline in the reputation of thoſe whoſe letters are now given to the public.

The firſt letters in this collection will by moſt readers be deemed highly valuable, as being the production of royalty; and of royalty in ſuch a ſituation, as to excite our pity without leſſening our reſpect. They have alſo another recommendation; they are addreſſed to the moſt ſplendid character of the age in which he lived, the great, the good Montroſe *.

As,

* This illuſtrious man finiſhed his career of glory in the 30th year of his age, when he was murdered by the Preſbyterians. " After his death, the ſcaffold on " which he ſuffered, and on which his body was " mangled, was kept ſtanding for two months, con-

" trary

As, in this age, the publication of ſpurious letters is an artifice by no means unfrequently practiſed, I think it incumbent on me to prove the authenticity of the letters that compoſe the following collection.

The letters of the three crowned heads were copied by a friend of mine from the originals; which, together with many others, were recently purchaſed from the widow of a reſpectable clergyman by the Marquis of Graham. Such of them as are now given to the public were copied before the originals were diſpoſed of; and the reader will, I doubt not, join with me in regretting, that the friend to whom I am indebted for theſe did not take copies of more.

"trary to all former cuſtom, for the execution of the "Scots officers, &c. who were taken with him; ſo "that it became all covered with blood and gore, and "was called the *Miniſter's Altar;* of whom it was ob-"ſerved, that they delighted not in *unbloody* ſacrifices." See Skinner's Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory of Scotland, p. 419.

For all Swift's letters, except that to Varina, I am indebted to the politeness of Henry Irvine, Esq; of Dublin, nephew of the gentleman to whom they are addressed. From Mr Irvine I also received the letter of Bishop Rundle, and those of Mrs Whiteway. As this lady's letters relate chiefly to the Dean, and are written in a manner that plainly proves she was worthy of her celebrated kinsman, I shall make no apology for inserting them in this volume. For Swift's letter to Varina, I am indebted to Doctor Saunders of Dublin, who considerably enhanced the value of his present by the polite manner in which he bestowed it.

Those of Bishop Berkeley I received from my friend Mr Archdale, the learned author of the *Monasticon Hibernicum*, &c. From these letters, some extracts, together with a most imperfect life of the writer, were published by Doctor Stock of Dublin, and prefixed to the

the works of the Biſhop in quarto. As this is, however, by no means the age of quartos, they now appear in a ſize more calculated for peruſal.

The letters of Steel, Congreve, Addiſon, and the Duke of Ormonde, were addreſſed to a very near relation of my own; at the death of whoſe only daughter, which happened lately, they came into the poſſeſſion of my relation Mr Maſon, from whom I received, and to whom I now inſcribe them, as I know not where the relics of departed genius can find a more proper patron than in one whoſe literary labours leave his own claim to talents unequivocal *.

For the correctneſs of the orthography in the letters of the Stuarts and Swift, I cannot pretend to vouch. With

* To Mr Maſon the world is indebted for the moſt able commentary on the writings of Shakeſpeare that has ever appeared.

respect to the other letters, they are all printed from the originals; and my being at such a distance from the press as renders my correcting the errata utterly impossible, will, I trust, be admitted as a sufficient apology for any typographical inaccuracies that may occur.

DUBLIN,
Jan. 27. 1789.

INQUIRY

INQUIRY

INTO THE

LIFE OF DEAN SWIFT.

THERE are few more pleasing traits in the character of man, than the anxiety which he manifests in his researches after truth; and amongst all the inquiries of which we are capable (those in which our own felicity is concerned excepted), there are none more productive of satisfaction, than those that respect the characters of departed genius, especially when the most dignified men have been branded with unmerited obloquy. When such has been the case, posterity owes much of retribution, and sooner or later punctually discharges the debt.

IT is indeed on posterity that great and splendid characters must ever depend for justice. Their contemporaries are either hurried away by a blind and enthusiastic veneration to idolatry, or urged by the scorpion

ſting of envy to the groſſeſt and the moſt unmerited detraction. But when death has ſilenced alike the *plaudits* of *admiration* and the *revilings* of *malice*, the ſtorm is ſucceeded by a laſting calm, and the honeſt inquirer purſues without moleſtation his courſe to the temple of Truth.

THE candid and ſpirited manner in which the vindicators* of the much injured Mary of Scotland have conducted their inquiries, and the ſplendid conqueſt they have obtained over Falſehood, from whoſe guilty brow they have removed the maſk of Candour, is a ſtrong proof that the deciſions of poſterity are regulated by impartial juſtice.

As the contemporaries of Swift are now for the moſt part mouldering in their graves, I truſt that what I ſhall offer on his behalf will be heard with candour, and weighed with impartiality. In the courſe of the preſent inquiry, it ſhall be my endeavour (as much as poſſible) to emancipate myſelf from the influence of hereditary prejudices and private partiality: and though I cannot hope that the enemies of Swift will give much credit to my aſſertion, yet I can aſſure them that the diſcovery of truth ſhall be the primary object of my undertaking; and ſhould I ſucceed in my attempt to place the character of the Dean of St Patrick's in a proper point of view, I ſhall consider

* Meſſrs Goodall and Tytler, Dr Stuart, and the very learned and juſtly celebrated Mr Whitaker. To the maſterly vindications offered by theſe gentlemen, no anſwers have ever been returned: the inference to be drawn is obvious.

confider any attention I may have beftowed on the fubject as amply rewarded.

THE principal charges that are ftated as affecting the character of Swift are as follows: His want of BENEVOLENCE, his IMPIETY, and his TREATMENT of Stella and Vaneffa. To thefe I fhall reply in the order in which they are here ftated. It will however be neceffary, before I proceed on the fubject of thefe charges, to take a tranfient furvey of thofe writers from whofe reports the public have formed their ideas of this illuftrious man. His biographers were four in number; *Orrery*, *Hawkefworth*, *Johnfon*, and *Sheridan*: for as to *Dr Delany*, *Dean Swift*, *Efq.* and *Mrs Pilkington*, they come under a different defcription. The two former muft be confidered as apologifts, and the third as a lying goffip.

How far the biographers of *Swift* adhered to truth, were uninfluenced by prejudice, or were poffeffed of information, fhall now be inquired.

THE firft in order is LORD ORRERY. As, during the life of Swift, this man was the moft affiduous of his vifitors, and the moft fervile of his flatterers, when the memoirs of the illuftrious Dean were announced as coming from the pen of ORRERY, expectation waited the appearance of unlimited panegyric. Great was the difappointment of the world when a *libel*, replete with the moft *ungenerous*, the moft *unmerited* accufations, was the only tribute his Lordfhip offered to the memory of

departed worth. To ſee the hand of friendſhip *planting a thorn* at the grave it ought to have *decorated* with *roſes*, excited the *indignation* of the *good* and the *wonder* of the *bad*.

On a conduct ſo repugnant to honour and to juſtice, and for which no cauſe but the general depravity of weak minds has hitherto been aſſigned, the following anecdote will perhaps throw ſome light.—Lord Orrery having one day gained admiſſion to Swift's library, diſcovered a letter of his own, written ſeveral years before, lying ſtill unopened, and on which Swift had written, "This will keep cold." As, in a publication of this kind, authenticity is of the utmoſt importance, I ſhall to this, as to every other anecdote, add the name of my informer. The ſtory which I have juſt communicated, was related to me by the Rev. Dr Berkeley, Prebendary of Canterbury, and ſon of the late Biſhop of Cloyne. Were any additional authority neceſſary to procure it credit, I could add, that the ſtory was alſo related to me by the late Archbiſhop of Tuam, who thought, as I do, that it fully accounts for the malignity that dictated, and the treachery that blackens, every page of Lord Orrery's publication. Whilſt the ſanction of Swift could ſupport his Lordſhip's ill-founded claims to genius, boundleſs was the reſpect which he profeſſed to entertain for his literary patron; but when the venerable pile was mouldering in the duſt, the right honourable biographer erected on the ruins a *temple* to *Perfidy*: and though he had not even the courage of the aſs to inſult the dying lion, yet, monſter-like, he preyed upon

the

the carcase. I shall conclude my observations on his Lordship's performance, by saying, that though he possessed the amplest means of information, he has given the public a work equally deficient in matter and in truth.

ALTHOUGH, after what I have said, to draw Lord Orrery's character is hardly necessary; yet, as he once had a sort of literary reputation, the opinion delivered of him by the celebrated Bishop of Cloyne may possibly be thought worth preserving. It was as follows: "My Lord Orrery would be a man of genius if he knew how to set about it."

DR HAWKESWORTH is the next of Swift's biographers that occurs. For the task he undertook his talents were fully equal; and the period at which he wrote was friendly to impartiality. Swift had now been dead some years; and Hawkesworth was the first man from whom the public could expect a totally unprejudiced account of his life. To Hawkesworth, except as a writer, Swift was wholly unknown. His mirth had never enlivened the hours, nor had his satire embittered the repose, of him who was now to be his biographer; circumstances these highly favourable to impartial investigation and candid decision. But alas! Hawkesworth contented himself with such materials as the life of Orrery and the apologies of Dean Swift and Dr Deleny afforded, adding nothing to this stock of information but a few scattered remarks collected by Johnson. Of his performance, therefore, I shall only observe, that

its

its information is ſometimes uſeful and amuſing, and that its miſrepreſentations are never intentional.

SOME years after the publication of Hawkeſworth's Life, on the Collection of the Britiſh Poets, Johnſon, the general and able biograper, reclaimed for his own uſe the materials he had originally communicated to his friend. Of freſh matter he added little. At his time of life indolence was excuſeable. But the little which he gave bears inconteſtable marks of its origin; and however incorrect the Life of Swift (as given by Johnſon) may be conſidered, it is but juſtice to ſay, that he is the only one of the Dean's biographers who has offered any thing in extenuation of his conduct towards Stella and Vaneſſa. At the ſame time, it is impoſſible not to regret, that when Johnſon became the biographer of Swift, he ſhould have contented himſelf with purſuing the beaten track; for had he provided himſelf with materials that might have eaſily been collected, a life would have been given to the world, which, like his own inimitable Raſſelas, would have at once diffuſed pleaſure and inſtruction.

THE laſt of this great man's biographers was Sheridan; a name not unknown to genius, and with which one has long been accuſtomed to connect ideas of literary merit and of Swift. From the writer now before us may be collected much information, and that information well authenticated. His father's intimacy, and his own acquaintance with the Dean, had enabled him to acquire a thorough knowledge of Swift's *later* years,

of

of which Dr Sheridan was the conſtant companion; and it is about them only that the public wiſhes for information. The former were paſſed in a ſtation *too conſpicuous* to admit of *ſecrecy*, in a manner *too ſplendid* to eſcape *obſervation*.

At the ſame time, I cannot refrain from obſerving, that ſome few paſſages in Sheridan's memoirs are deſerving of cenſure, eſpecially in his attempt to vindicate the conduct of Swift towards thoſe two celebrated females, who bartered happineſs for immortality. He ſeems on that occaſion to have collected improper circumſtances, and to have ſtated them by way of extenuation. I am however well convinced, that to him they muſt have appeared in a light widely different, as his attachment to the memory of Swift was too ſincere to juſtify any ſuppoſition to the contrary.

Notwithstanding theſe faults, it would be highly unjuſt to the memory of Mr Sheridan were I to diſmiſs this ſubject without ſaying, that his work breathes a ſpirit of truth and candour which does honour to the writer's heart; and that his life of Swift will, together with other uſeful publications, reſcue from oblivion the memory of an honeſt man.

Having now delivered my opinion of the various biographers of Swift, I ſhall briefly conſider the ſketch of his character as drawn by Mrs Pilkington; a lady, the predominant features of whoſe character were,

ſome

ſome wit, much aſſurance, and a total diſregard of truth.

To enumerate the many notorious *violations* of truth which occur in her memoirs, would be at once tedious and unintereſting. I ſhall only ſay, that the ſtories ſhe relates of the many *perſonal chaſtiſements* ſhe received from Swift are by no means likely to be true. However irascible the Dean might be, and however provoking Mrs Pilkington was, it is hardly poſſible, that a man who had been ſo much in the world as Swift could lift his hand to a woman. As to her other anecdotes of Swift, they *may* or may *not* be authentic; and as their authenticity is a matter of no importance, I ſhall diſmiſs the ſubject without any farther diſcuſſion.

HAVING thus in few words diſcuſſed Mrs Pilkington's merits, I ſhall proceed to make ſome remarks on the two *apologiſts* for Swift's life: the firſt of whom, Dean Swift, Eſq; was his near relation, and may of courſe be ſuppoſed to have been conſiderably prejudiced in favour of ſo illuſtrious a kinſman. He ſeems, however, not to have had any great talents for controverſy; and to have, on ſome occaſions, betrayed a marvellous want of judgment, eſpecially when he mentions the Dean's conduct with reſpect to Stella's marriage with Mr Tiſdale. The circumſtance, as related by him, is as follows:

"DR SWIFT made no addreſſes to this charming "fair upon her firſt arrival in Ireland, when ſhe was "in the prime of her life and ſplendor of her beauty.

"However,

" However, the gracefulneſs of her perſon, and the po-
" liteneſs of her converſation, were not to be reſiſted
" by a gentleman of wit and learning, who was an in-
" timate friend of the Doctor, and with whom ſhe had
" frequently converſed. This gentleman declared his
" paſſion, and made her propoſals of marriage. Mrs
" Johnſon diſcovered no repugnancy to the match; but
" ſtill ſhe would be adviſed by Dr Swift. The Doctor,
" perhaps, loth to be ſeparated from ſo delightful a
" companion, threw an obſtacle in the way that was
" not to be ſurmounted. The gentleman had a benefice
" in the church of a conſiderable value, about 100 miles
" from Dublin, which required his attendance. Dr
" Swift, in order to bring matters to a final iſſue, made
" him an overture, that he ſhould ſettle upon his wife
" L. 100 a-year for pin-money. The lover, indeed, tho'
" extremely captivated with the charms of his miſtreſs,
" was by no means delighted with this propoſal. He
" deſired, however, that he might have a night's time
" to conſider of it. And the next morning, contrary
" to expectation, he agreed to the terms. Swift, never
" at a loſs for ſome uncommon flight of imagination,
" inſiſted farther, that he ſhould live in Dublin, and
" keep a coach for his wife. The gentleman had more
" honour than to promiſe what he could not perform;
" and ſo the match was broken off."

WHETHER or not Mr Swift thought the paltry ma-
nœuvres here mentioned would raiſe our opinion of the
ſagacity of him who was at the moment *ſwaying* the
councils of *England*, and *penetrating* into the *ſecrets* of
Europe,

Europe, I am at a loſs to determine. As the writer ſeems to have been jealous of his kinſman's honour, it is probable he entertained ſome idea of this kind. That the relation had no foundation in fact is evident from Swift's referring Mr Tiſdale to the mother of Stella for an account of his conduct; a ſtep he would ſurely never have taken had he been guilty.

I SHALL not treſpaſs on the reader's attention, by recounting any other defects in Mr Swift's apology. Suffice it to ſay, that they are not few, but appear to have proceeded more from want of judgment than from any other cauſe; and as I do not recollect that the work contains any other *charge* againſt *him* in *whoſe defence it is written*, I ſhall proceed to the apology written by Dr Delany.

THIS performance, though by no means ſo comprehenſive as it might have been, would however have effectually ſilenced the yelps of Lord Orrery, had his Lordſhip been a private gentleman: but a noble author was then a *rara avis*; and his Lordſhip's volume poſſeſſed the ineſtimable charm of novelty. The reſpect due to his rank was extended to his work; and the parties who had for years ſmarted under the laſh of Swift's patriot pen, readily joined in the howl raiſed by his Lordſhip, and, like the deaf adder of old, ſtopped their ears to the voice of truth.

HAVING now concluded my remarks on the principal writers who have made any mention of Swift, I ſhall

ſhall proceed to inquire with what degree of juſtice he has been charged with being a miſanthrope.

THE authors of this charge have ever depended on the Yahoos for ſupport: And where could thoſe who wiſhed to *throw dirt* have found more proper allies? for it ſeems to have been a favourite amuſement among that celebrated nation. "How," exclaim the enemies of Swift, "could a man that poſſeſſed one ſpark of benevolence paint human nature in ſuch colours?" They then proceed to declaim for an hour on the *dignity of human nature;* a term which, though generally uſed, I could never comprehend: nor have I found, among thoſe who were moſt frequent in the uſe of it, one perſon able to favour me with a ſatisfactory definition.

THE only meaning I can affix to the term is, that it alludes to a certain portion of dignity which is *innate* in us, and conſequently *inſeparable* from our *nature.* Now, if this definition be allowed to be juſt, it will be incumbent on the patrons of innate dignity to ſhow in what it conſiſts; and whether it be diſcernible in our ſtate of infancy, which is more helpleſs than that of any other creature; or at a more advanced period of our lives, when we are ſlaves to our paſſions? or whether its ſplendor is more evident when our ſun ſets, enveloped in the cheerleſs clouds of dotage? Till this point be determined, I ſhall beg leave to remain an infidel with reſpect to the exiſtence of this much injured DIGNITY.

THE writers on this ſubject ſeem to have involved themſelves in an error by not diſtinguiſhing between the terms *natural* and *acquired.* That human nature is, by the practice of virtue, capable of acquiring great dignity, is what I moſt readily admit; but the dignity of an individual, thus acquired by himſelf, cannot be ſaid to be the dignity of the ſpecies. No man who ſees two mares at ASTLY'S dancing a minuet will affirm that dancing is common to the whole ſpecies; or, becauſe ſome men are born with a power of erecting their ears, that therefore it is a power common to the whole race. But admitting that this ſame DIGNITY exiſted any where but in the imaginations of thoſe who declaim about it, the Hiſtory of the Yahoos can by no means be conſidered as offering any inſult to our nature. It only paints mankind in that ſtate to which habits of vice muſt neceſſarily ſink them. And it is ſurely no very reprehenſible part of Swift's character, that, being by profeſſion a teacher of morals, he ſhould paint the deformity of vice in colours the moſt glaring, and in ſituations the moſt diſguſting. It therefore remains with the public to determine, how far he is culpable who attempts to correct by ſatire thoſe who are invulnerable to reproof, and deaf to perſuaſion; and how far a wiſh to make mankind better, and conſequently happier, is a proof of miſanthropy.

I SHALL not treſpaſs on the reader's attention by recapitulating the many inſtances of benevolence and mercy that adorned the life of the illuſtrious Dean. They are *too* well known to need repetition, and are recorded

corded where they will one day be amply rewarded. I ſhall therefore conclude this ſubject by obſerving, that of *his* benevolence no one can entertain a doubt, who ſees him reſigning the only preferment he poſſeſſed to relieve the wants of honeſt indigence; who ſees him quitting the ſplendid manſions of the great, to viſit the dreary reſidence of ſequeſtered wo; exchanging the applauſe of peers and of princes for the inarticulate thanks of grateful poverty; whilſt the ſmile which he frequently withheld from the great, beamed ſpontaneous on every child of ſorrow.

I SHALL now proceed to the conſideration of the ſecond charge; namely, that of *Impiety*.

THE firſt and the moſt important argument on which the patrons of this charge reſt their hopes of ſucceſs, is the tendency ſaid to be obſervable in *the Tale of a Tub*.

"OF this work," ſays Johnſon, "charity may be perſuaded to think, that it might be written by a man of a peculiar character without bad intention; but it is certainly of dangerous example." I confeſs myſelf unable to diſcern the danger. The *Tale of a Tub* holds up to ridicule ſuperſtitious and fanatical abſurdities, which, having no weak ſide of common ſenſe, defy argument, and are unaſſailable by learning: but the eſſentials of religion are never attacked; and that church, for which Johnſon entertained the higheſt veneration, is every where treated with the reſpect which is due to the glory

of the reformation. If, in the book, a flight of fancy now and then occurs which a ſerious mind would wiſh away, before Swift be convicted of impiety, the following circumſtances ought to be impartially weighed.

In the *firſt* place, *the Tale of a Tub* was the work of a very young man; and although the rule of Horace, *Nonum prematur in annum*, was obſerved, it ſtill made its appearance at an early period of the author's life. To ſay, that he whoſe youth is not totally exempt from levity will be diſgraced by an old age of blaſphemy, is perhaps not perfectly conſiſtent with that firſt of human virtues, *charity*. But of that virtue the perſecutors of Swift ſeem to have had little or no idea. *Secondly*, I maintain, that in the work before us there is not a ſingle paſſage which implies a diſbelief of revelation: At the ſame time I muſt confeſs, there are many paſſages that, with the aſſiſtance of *well-meaning* and *able commentators*, might be ſo conſtrued as to prove, that the author was an admirer of the *Gentoo* tenets, and not wholly averſe to the *God* of *Thibet*. For although my reading cannot as yet have been very extenſive, I have read enough to know, that there is not the leaſt neceſſity for *any ſort of connection* between the *text* and the *commentary*.

The *next* arguments adduced are the ſtories of Dearly Beloved Roger, and the Race Eccleſiaſtic mentioned by Lord Orrery: but as theſe two ſtories were ſuffered to ſleep amidſt the virulence of faction and the frenzy of party, it is more than probable that (if true of

any

any one) they were not ſo of Swift. But Lord Orrery, like a common ſewer, received whatever was thrown to him.

HAVING remarked upon the arguments advanced in ſupport of this charge, I ſhall now beg leave to offer ſomething on the other ſide of the queſtion.—In the *firſt* place, Swift, very early in life, conceived a violent diſguſt at that deſpicable vice Hypocriſy; a vice ſo infamous and ſo degrading as is hardly to be expreſſed. Nor ſhall we wonder at his utter abhorrence of this vice, when we reflect how ſucceſsfully it had been cultivated a little while before his birth by thoſe *eminently pious men*, whoſe ſplendid triumph over the king and the conſtitution ſo glorioufly diſtinguiſhed the 17th century. To the horror he entertained of this vice muſt be attributed the cautious manner in which he concealed that ſenſe of religion which ſeems to have been early impreſſed on his mind. For what but a ſenſe of religion, and a moſt refined one too, could have withheld him from entering into orders till he had firſt obtained the refuſal of ſome poſt, by means of which he could obtain to himſelf the bleſſings reſulting from independence? To what but a ſenſe of religion can we attribute the unequalled attention and decency with which he diſcharged his duty as Dean of St Patrick's? —for I believe no man is fool enough to charge Swift with being a ſlave to appearances. *Laſtly*, It is a certain fact, that whilſt the power of ſpeech remained, the Dean continued conſtant in the performance of his private devotions; and in proportion as his memory

failed, they were gradually ſhortened, till at laſt he could only repeat the Lord's prayer. *That*, however, he continued to do till the power of utterance for ever ceaſed. This information I had from the ſervant who attended him. Now, an addreſs to Heaven by one whoſe reaſon was on the wane, muſt have ariſen from *habit*. Hypocriſy cannot be ſuppoſed to have influenced him, who was unmindful of the paſt, unconſcious of the preſent, and indifferent to the future.

I AM now come to the only part of Swift's conduct which is, in my opinion, deſerving of cenſure; I mean his treatment of Stella and Vaneſſa. But be it remembered, that cenſure, though merited, ſhould be proportionate to the crime. Had the Dean's accuſers taken the trouble of candidly inveſtigating all the circumſtances relative to that double connection, they might poſſibly have found the unfortunate lover not wholly undeſerving of pity.

BUT before I proceed to inquire how far the treatment Stella experienced *was* or *was not* excuſeable, I ſhall inform my reader *who* Stella *really was*. On this point *all* the biographers of Swift have been miſinformed. The following account I received a few days ago in a letter from Mrs Hearn niece to the celebrated Mrs Johnſon, and who now reſides at Brighton near Alresford Hants with her daughter Mrs Harriſon, the wife of a moſt reſpectable clergyman of that name.

"MRS ESTHER JOHNSON, better known by the "name of Stella, was born at Richmond in Surry on "the 13th of March 1681. Her father was a mer-"chant, and the younger brother of a good family in "Nottinghamſhire. He died young, and left his wi-"dow with three children, a ſon and two daughters. "Whilſt Mrs Johnſon lived at Richmond, ſhe had the "happineſs of becoming firſt acquainted with Lady "Gifford, the ſiſter of Sir William Temple. The un-"common endowments, both of body and mind, which "Mrs Johnſon certainly poſſeſſed in an high degree, "ſoon gained her not only the eſteem but the warm "friendſhip of that excellent lady; a friendſhip which "laſted till death. As they ſeldom were apart, and "Lady Gifford lived much with her brother Sir Wil-"liam, it was through her that Mrs Johnſon and her "two daughters (her ſon dying young) were brought "to the knowledge and friendſhip of Sir William Tem-"ple and his lady; who diſcovering ſo many excellen-"cies, and ſuch fine parts, in the *little Hetty*, as ſhe was "always called in the Temple family, ſo far took upon "themſelves the care of her education as to bring her "up with their own niece the late Mrs Temple of "Moor Park by Farnham; a moſt acceptable piece of "kindneſs and friendſhip this to the mother, whoſe lit-"tle fortune had been greatly injured by the South Sea "bubbles. And here it was that Dr Swift firſt became "acquainted with Stella, and commenced that attach-"ment which terminated in their marriage. The cauſe "why that marriage was not owned to the world has "never been thorougly explained. It is the opinion,

" however, of her own family, that their finances not " being equal to the ſtyle in which the Dean wiſhed to " move as a married man, could be the only one; Stel- " la's own fortune being only L. 1500, one thouſand of " which, as a farther mark of friendſhip, was left her " by Sir William Temple himſelf. It was Dr Swift's " wiſh at laſt to have owned his marriage; but finding " herſelf declining very faſt, Stella did not chooſe to " alter her mode of life, and beſides fully intended co- " ming over to England to her mother."

It has been aſſerted that Swift, from the firſt moment of his acquaintance with Stella, had reſolved never to marry. But it may poſſibly ſtrike the reader as ſomewhat ſingular, that the Dean could entertain ſerious thoughts (as from his letter to Varina, inſerted in this collection, it is evident he did) of forming a permanent connection with a woman, who, by his own account, was no deſirable object; and yet, immediately afterwards, when he became ſenſible of Stella's worth, who was in every reſpect ſuperior to his former miſtreſs, he ſhould immediately determine to ſpend the remainder of his days in a ſtate of celibacy; eſpecially as, at that time, there is little reaſon to think he could flatter himſelf with the idea that the gentle Stella would conſent to ſhare *his* fortunes before they were properly *hers*; and, relying on his honour and his love, follow his footſteps through diſtant realms.

Besides, as Swift informed the Biſhop of Clogher what rules he had laid down with reſpect to marrying, it

it is pretty certain he had never made any resolution against matrimony, as no one but a lunatic would resolve on a particular line of conduct, to be observed in a predicament in which he was determined never to place himself, and in which no one, without his own consent, could place him. After what has been said, I presume the assertion I am now combating needs no other confutation.

Swift's motive for putting a period to his connection with Varina, seems to have been the vexation he daily experienced from that caprice which a weak woman never fails to exercise as a proof of the despotic sway with which her own charms or her lover's infatuation have invested her; and he who withdraws himself from a government thus tyrannical, cannot with justice be considered as deserving of censure. Now, it is probable that the caprice of Varina influenced not a little the conduct of Swift towards Stella. The only woman with whom he had hitherto been intimately connected, had shown that she knew only the *abuse* of power; and he might have his fears, that should he avow himself the lover of Stella, she might also be ignorant how to use that power with which his avowal would invest her. If, however, this suspicion existed, it was certainly ill founded, and never could have entered into the Dean's mind, had Stella been the *first* object of his regard; but experience is the parent of suspicion. The mind of Stella was *too great*, her sentiments were too exalted, to admit of her being capricious. Caprice is the growth of weak minds only.

WHAT has been ſaid may poſſibly account for Swift's never throwing off the maſk of friendſhip during this intercourſe with the lovely partner of his fortunes. On this ground, it appears no very difficult matter to reconcile his conduct towards Stella with the moſt determined reſolution of marrying her whenever circumſtances ſhould admit of it. And if we attentively ſurvey the ſituation of Swift from the firſt moment of his connection with the far-famed object of his wiſhes to the period immediafely preceding her death, we ſhall be at a loſs to point out the time when, conſiſtently with the dictates of prudence, he could have united himſelf with his amiable miſtreſs.

FROM the promiſed munificence of King William, he received nothing but diſappointment. Yet ſuch a promiſe to the dead, to one whom he had honoured with his confidence and friendſhip, *ſhould* have been conſidered by the monarch as guarded from violation by *every tie* that could influence either a *great* or *good* mind.

BUT to proceed. After Swift's retirement from Moor-Park till his connection with Lord Berkeley, he had no proſpect of preferment. The miſconduct of that nobleman, I am ſorry to ſay, but too juſtly provoked the indignation of Swift; and the proviſion he at length obtained was too ſcanty to admit of his embarking with a family. On his promotion to the deanery of St Patrick, a ſyſtem of the ſevereſt œconomy was neceſſary to liquidate the debt contracted by a long and

vexatious

vexatious attendance on miniſtry; at the ſame time that a certain degree of ſtate was a neceſſary appendage to his ſtation.

To the union of Swift and Stella there was, however, at one period of their connection, a much more formidable obſtacle than any that could have ariſen from prudence. It is with reluctance I proceed; but during one of the Dean's long miniſterial attendances in London, commenced his acquaintance with Vaneſſa.

THIS lady poſſeſſed wit, youth, beauty, a competent ſhare of wealth, and *univerſal* admiration. Thus decorated, ſhe offered herſelf a willing victim at the ſhrine of Swift, by whoſe genius ſhe was completely faſcinated.

To behold, without emotion, ſuch a ſacrifice, was hardly to be expected from man. But to the honour of Swift be it remembered, that though allured by ſuch attractions as were indeed at once moſt rare and powerful, he made a long and obſtinate defence; and when the death of the Queen exiled him as it were from England, he uſed all the force of argument to prevail on Vaneſſa to ſmother the deſtructive flame ſhe had ſo long nouriſhed in her boſom, and which, he wiſely apprehended, would at ſome future period kindle a conflagration, from which effects the moſt fatal were juſtly to be dreaded. Dazzled at *firſt* by the ſplendor of his conqueſt, he was prevented from ſeeing his own conduct in a proper point of view; but when the death of

th

the Queen reminded him that Ireland was to be the ſcene of his remaining years, the thought of wounding her, whom he had invited to that country, by the preſence of her rival, ſhocked the delicacy of his feelings; whilſt the idea of Stella, neglected and forſaken, returned with redoubled force, and once more poſſeſſed itſelf of his mind.

YET at the moment when he recommended to Vaneſſa forgetfullneſs of the paſt, it is certain he taught what he could not practiſe, and that what was *right* was preferred to what was *pleaſant*. In the eye of juſtice, the claims of Stella were highly forcible. She had, at an early period of life, yielded her affections to the aſſiduities of Swift. To enjoy his ſociety, ſhe had ſacrificed her country and her connections, and had fixed her abode in a part of the world where people were by no means inclined to put the beſt conſtruction on the face of things. And it muſt be owned, that to thoſe who were not behind the curtain, matters wore not an appearance highly favourable to delicacy.

IN circumſtances like theſe, to have *finally* deſerted Stella was a piece of cruelty and of villainy of which her lover was utterly incapable. His return to Ireland certainly leſſened her anxiety, and rendered her ſituation more tolerable than it could be during his abſence. Whatever ſhe might think of the ſtate of his affections, ſhe was at leaſt in a ſituation to attempt the recovery of them; and though diſappointment had killed the roſes of youth, yet her converſation was ſtill attractive,

her

her mind cultivated, and her manners gentle. But the arrival of the unfortunate Vaneſſa ſoon violated the tranquillity of Stella. The anxiety inſeparable from ſuch a ſituation as hers preyed on her ſpirits, and materially affected her health.

SWIFT, ſhocked at the effects his own inconſtancy was likely to produce, requeſted Biſhop Aſh, the common friend of *both*, to inquire from Stella what could reſtore her former piece of mind. Her anſwer was to this effect, "That for many years ſhe had patiently borne the tongue of ſlander; but that hitherto ſhe had been cheered by the hope of one day becoming his wife: That of ſuch an event ſhe now ſaw no probability; and that, conſequently, her memory would be tranſmitted to poſterity branded with the moſt unmerited obloquy."

SWIFT, in his reply to this declaration, obſerved, that "in early life he had laid down two maxims with reſpect to matrimony: The *firſt* was, never to marry unleſs poſſeſſed of a competency: the *ſecond*, unleſs this was the caſe at ſuch a period of life as afforded him a probable proſpect of living to educate his family; but yet, ſince her happineſs depended on his marrying her, he would directly comply with her wiſhes on the following terms: That it ſhould remain a ſecret from all the world, unleſs the diſcovery were called for by ſome *urgent neceſſity;* and that they ſhould continue in ſeparate houſes."

To

To these terms Stella readily acceded; and in 1716 they were married by the Bishop of Clogher, who himself related the circumstance to Bishop Berkeley, by whose relict the story was communicated to *me*.

WHAT Swift meant by the term *urgent necessity*, unless it alluded to the birth of children, it would be hard to say; but before I proceed any farther in my inquiry, I shall here insert an anecdote, for the authenticity of which I pretend not to vouch. I shall relate it as I heard it, and shall mention the name of my informer, who was *Richard Brennan**, the servant in whose arms Swift breathed his last, and who attended him during the six years that immediately preceded his death. My informer, who is still living in Dublin, told me, that when he was at school, there was a boy boarded with the master who was commonly reported to be the Dean's son by Mrs Johnson. He added, that the boy strongly resembled the Dean in his complexion; that he dined constantly at the deanery every Sunday; and that, when other boys were driven out of the deanery yard, he was suffered to remain there and divert himself. This boy survived Mrs Johnson but a year or two at the most.

ALL I shall remark on this story is, that it is very consistent with the dates of Mrs Johnson's marriage and death; the former having taken place in 1716, the latter in 1727 8. The story is, however, related merely as the report of the day, and no stress is meant to be laid upon it.

SWIFT,

* He is at present one of the bell-ringers at St Patrick's church, and is in a state of penury.—Such should not be the case!

SWIFT, by marrying Stella at a time when it is pretty certain he ceased to entertain for her any very impassioned sentiments, is one proof that he thought the laws of honour intitled to the strictest observance. He saw, when it was too late, the error of this conduct towards that amiable woman, and made reparation; though, to be sure, his declining to acknowledge her was a step that cannot be justified, and which must be attributed merely to that love of singularity, which in a greater or less degree is inseparable from genius.

IT is the property of genius to make men despise happiness as it is served up to the rest of mankind. Men of genius will cook it their own way; and in their attempts to heighten the flavour, they too often spoil the dish. Such was the case of the unfortunate Dean of St Patrick's. Had Swift been a blockhead, he would not have had the evening of his life imbittered by reflections the most piercing, the most cruel!—he would have pursued the beaten track which leads to that which is commonly called *happiness*, and would have reached the goal without interruption.

HAVING no further observations to make on the peculiar circumstances of the unfortunate Stella, I shall conclude my account of her, by drawing her character as it appears to me from the best information I have been able to collect. Her manners were gentle to a great degree; her mind was rather elegant than strong; her reading was extensive; her wit was rather agreeable than

than brilliant, whilst her patience and her piety will find more to admire than to imitate them.

WITH respect to Vanessa I have little to say. Whilst, in justice to Swift, I cannot refrain from observing, that the first advances came from her, I should not forbear recalling to the reader's recollection what is remarked a few pages back, that when Vanessa selected Cadenus for her lover, she was *universally followed* and *admired;* and whatever construction may be put on a celebrated poem, which it is to be wished had never seen the light, I shall venture to assert, that the passion she entertained for Swift was perfectly innocent. She knew of no engagement to prevent their union; and to obtain that union was the sole object of her wishes. Although the encouragement she gave to Swift might be rather inconsistent with the etiquette observed by all *prudent* and *experienced* women when in a state of courtship; yet for this inattention it is by no means right to brand her memory with the severest obloquy.

WITH respect to the Dean's conduct towards this lady, no other apology can be offered than this: That the violence of the passion which he entertained for her, blinded him to the fatal effects that were likely to arise from such a connection; and that he found himself unexpectedly in a situation where *perseverance* was *wrong*, and where *retreat* was *impossible*. Swift has been severely blamed for continuing his connection with Vanessa after his marriage with Stella: But be it remembered, that though in this point he erred, his motive was such as, though it could not justify, certainly palliated, the crime. He

wanted resolution mortally to wound the peace of one who loved so well. Justice and nature contested the point; and those who in this instance may censure, cannot regret the triumph of the latter. It is likewise more than probable, that one of the motives which induced Swift to conceal his marriage, was a wish to spare Vanessa so severe a pang; the effects produced by the discovery of that fatal secret were foreseen, and are too well known to need recapitulation. Her last will declared what her feelings were: Her appointing Swift's most intimate friend Bishop Berkeley to be one of the executioners of her vengeance, shows the violence of her resentment. At the same time, had the hour of Vanessa's dissolution been less rapid in its approach, had death allowed the storm of passion time to subside, it is more than probable she would have recalled her order respecting the publication of their mutual correspondence. Her passions were violent, and consequently would have been short-lived *. Her heart was tender, and her sensibility great; whilst her mind was possessed of a degree of strength not always to be found amongst the fair sex; and her talents in many points eclipsed those of her unfortunate rival.

SUCH was Vanessa, over whose last moments, as well over those of the amiable Stella, it were to be wished that a veil had from the first been drawn. They only exhibit two dreary scenes of cheerless sorrow, over which the bene-

* Influenced by this idea, Bishop Berkeley with-held from the press a series of letters, the publication of which could *only have* served to torment one already bending under the iron rod of affliction.

benevolent and the feeling will drop one silent tear; whilst none will with-hold from the ill-fated Swift the tribute of pity, but such as in opposition to the benevolent Author of nature prefer sacrifice to mercy.

When I had proceeded thus far, a friend showed me a note in Mr Nichols's edition of the Tatler (N° 188, p. 145.) containing two fresh charges against the character of Swift; the first impeaching his integrity; the second holding him forth to the world as a ruffian of the most abandoned and most horrible stamp, compelled to resign his preferment, and fly from his country for a crime on which the legislature of every civilized nation fails not to inflict capital punishment.

I do not, however, despair of fully evincing to the world the folly and falsehood of both these charges. The first charge states, that "Lord Somers, at Swift's own "request, recommended him to Lord Wharton, then "*Lord Lieutenant of Ireland*, as one of his chaplains, "but without success; and that Swift never forgave "either the refusal or the terms in which it was couch-"ed." Here follows the proof; which is to be sure *unanswerable*. It consists in the following *letter, said* to be written by Dr Salter late Master of the Charter-house, and addressed to Mr Nichols.

"Lord Somers recommended Swift, at his own "very earnest request, to Lord Wharton, when that "Earl went Lieutenant to Ireland in 1708, but without "success; and the answer Wharton is *said* to have gi-"ven was never forgotten or forgiven by Swift, but

"seems

" ſeems to have laid the foundation of that peculiar
" rancour with which he always mentions Lord Wharton. I ſaw and read two letters of Jonathan Swift, then prebendary of St Patrick's, Dublin, to Lord Somers; the firſt, earneſtly intreating his favour, pleading his poverty, and profeſſing the moſt unalterable attachment to his Lordſhip's perſon, friends, and cauſe; the ſecond, acknowledging Lord Somers's kindneſs in having recommended him; and concluding with the like profeſſions, not more than a year before Swift deſerted Lord Somers and all his friends, writing avowedly on the contrary ſide, and (as he boaſts himſelf) libelling all the junto round. I ſaw alſo the very letters which Lord Somers wrote to Lord Wharton, in which Swift is very heartily and warmly recommended; and I well remember the ſhort and very ſmart anſwer Lord Wharton is *ſaid* to have given; which, as I have obſerved, Swift never forgave or forgot. It was to this purpoſe: Oh! my Lord, we muſt not prefer or countenance theſe fellows: We have not character enough *ourſelves*."

In the firſt part of this letter we are told that Dr Salter ſaw theſe letters. But where did he ſee them? When did he ſee them? In whoſe poſſeſſion were they? How did he know they were genuine? Was he acquainted with Swift's hand-writing? Was Lord Somers's hand-writing known to him? Was he ſure that Lord Wharton made the reply here aſcribed to him? Did he ſee that in writing? or did he take it on report?

To thefe queftions an anfwer cannot now be obtained. Dr Salter, after having fpit his venom, is like an adder in winter gone to his repofe. The only proof adduced to fupport the authenticity of thefe letters is, that their exiftence is recorded by Mr Nichols in his fupplement to Swift's works. I have not in this country been able to procure a fight of this valuable *record*, fo that I cannot determine whether or not it contains any other circumftances tending to eftablifh the authenticity of the letters; but on my return home, I fhall not fail to confult the *archives of Red Lion paffage*.

In the mean time, till Mr Nichols fhall produce thofe letters to the public, infidelity will at leaft be a venial, and poffibly an univerfal, crime. At the fame time, candour obliges me to own, that, as far as *probabilities* go, they are much in Mr Nichols's favour.

In the firft place, Swift is introduced as intreating the protection of Lord Somers, and pleading his own poverty.

To thofe who are *intimately* acquainted with Swift's *character*, however difguffing this fervility may feem, it will appear highly *probable*.

In the next place, he is mentioned as concluding a letter to Lord Somers with the moft adulatory expreffions of unlimited attachment; and yet, as Mr Nichols tells us, about a year after thefe letters were written, does this flatterer, this lickfpittle, arm himfelf with a cat-

cat-of-nine-tails, and, unmindful of his former professions, he becomes the scourge and terror of his best friends, who, it must be owned, acted towards him with the greatest moderation; for at the moment when they were smarting under the lash, they refrained from publishing a correspondence that must have rendered their most formidable opponent despicable in the eyes of the whole world, and effectually screened them from farther injury.

It is with pleasure that I call the reader's attention to this *striking instance of moderation*, which cannot fail to charm, especially as it occurred at a time when the spirit of party was at the highest, and spurned alike the boundaries of truth and reason.

Having thus paid a just tribute to the worth of a party who acted so *magnanimously*, I shall proceed to state the proofs adduced by Mr Nichols from the Dean's own letters, as tending to establish the charge of dishonesty.

From different letters written at the time by Swift himself the following extracts are taken.

" Swift says, that at the request of Archbishop Ten-
" nison and several Irish bishops, the chaplaincy was
" refused to him and given to Dr Lambert. He says,
" that Lord Somers wrote to Lord Wharton. He says
" he expects the chaplaincy;—seems displeased at the
" preference shown to Dr Lambert;—positively denies

" to Archbiſhop King having made any application for
" the chaplaincy. He does the ſame to Dr Sterne.
" Laſtly, He calls Lord Somers a falſe deceitful raſ-
" cal."

As I readily admit the exactneſs of theſe quotations, I ſhall proceed to inquire what they prove. The firſt extract proves nothing, but that Swift was perſecuted by a party of right reverend blockheads. The ſecond extract proves that Lord Somers applied for the chaplaincy; but no mention is made of its having been done at the requeſt of Swift. The third extract proves that he expected the chaplaincy; which, after the application of Lord Somers, he might very reaſonably do. The fourth extract proves, that to Swift, as to the reſt of mankind, a diſappointment was unpleaſant. The fifth extract proves that he never did *apply* for the chaplaincy. The ſixth extract alſo proves that he made no application for the chaplaincy. The ſeventh extract only proves that he thought of Lord Somers as moſt people did who knew him.

In oppoſition to all that has been advanced to prove that Swift never made any application through Lord Somers for the chaplaincy, nothing is produced but the bare aſſertion of one man; and if any credit is due to evidence of this kind, it muſt be allowed, that when Swift ſpoke in ſuch terms of his former patron, he muſt have entertained the higheſt opinion of his moderation, as otherwiſe he was raſhly provoking a diſcovery that muſt prove fatal to his hopes with either party: But,

owing

owing to the *lenient* diſpoſition of the Whigs, he was ſuffered to rail without retaliation.

If the reader be not by this time loſt in admiration at the magnanimity and candour of Lord Somers and his friends, I will engage that the circumſtance I am about to relate ſhall induce him to conſider the Whigs of that day as beings of a ſuperior order, who pitied, but ſcorned to reveal, even the villanies of their bitterest enemies. Such they ſurely were, if Mr Nichols's conjectures are well founded; for *here* we are to proceed on *conjecture*.

Immediately after Dr Salter's letter Mr Nichols inſerts the following paragraph: "Lord Wharton's re-
" markable words allude not only to the odium Swift had
" contracted as the known or ſuppoſed author of the
" *Tale of a Tub*, &c. but they *ſeem* to point more par-
" ticularly to a flagrant part of his criminality at Kil-
" root, not ſo generally known. A general account of
" this offence is all that is requiſite here, and all in-
" deed that decency permits. In conſequence of an
" attempt to *raviſh* one of his pariſhioners, a farmer's
" daughter, Swift was carried before a magiſtrate of
" the name of *Dobbs* (in whoſe family the examina-
" tions taken on the occaſion are *ſaid* to be ſtill extant
" at this day); and, to avoid the very ſerious conſe-
" quences of this raſh action, immediately reſigned the
" prebend and quitted the kingdom. This intelligence
" was communicated, and vouched as a fact well known
" in the pariſh even now, by one of Swift's ſucceſſors

" in the living, and is rested on the authority of the " present prebendary of Kilroot, February 6th 1785."

In the first part of this paragraph Mr Nichols assumes a new character, that of a *Nercomancer* or *Diviner*; for he discovers that the following expression of Lord Wharton's, " Oh! my Lord, we must not prefer " or countenance these fellows; we have not character " enough of ourselves;" he discovers, I say, that these words charge Swift with the commission of a *rape!*

To persons who, like myself, are no conjurors, this discovery may appear somewhat strange; but in vain does improbability oppose the comprehensive faith of Mr Nichols:

" Creation sees him spurn her bounded reign,
" And, panting, *truth* toils after him in vain."

After having made this wonderful discovery, after having penetrated into the inmost recesses of a heart that had ceased to beat before his *penetrating* genius was *let loose* upon the world, he then proceeds to give what he calls a general account of Swift's early criminality; for a *general account*, he observes, is all that is necessary, or that decency will permit.

Here, however, I beg leave to differ from the learned editor of the Tatlers; as by giving only a *general* account of the matter, he leaves the character of the lady to whom this violence was offered liable to aspersion;

ſion; for Mr Nichols ſhould remember, that though an utter *abhorrence of ſcandal*, is the ſtriking feature of his *own* character, yet it is a beauty of which few minds can boaſt. Now, as he has neglected to inform us whether the attempt was fruſtrated by a ſeries of vigorous exertions on the part of the fair one, ſuch as *cuffs*, *ſcratches*, *well-timed ſhrieks*, &c. or whether ſhe owed the preſervation of her virtue to the appearance of ſome *knight-errant*, the malevolent part of mankind will not fail to aſcribe to accident rather than to deſign the triumph which her virtue obtained.

I HAVE dwelt the more upon this circumſtance, as the evil is not beyond the reach of remedy. Mr Nichols has only to apply to the *preſent* prebendary of Kilroot (of whoſe exiſtence, by the bye, he himſelf entertains ſome doubt; for when this anecdote appeared firſt in the Gentleman's Magazine, unbelievers were referred for ſatisfaction to the *preſent* prebendary of Kilroot, *if living*). If, however, this *preſent* prebendary be *ſtill preſent*, Mr Nichols may through his intereſt eaſily procure a copy of the depoſitions taken down before the *worſhipful Juſtice Dobbs*; and when once poſſeſſed of theſe valuable *records*, he will be enabled to fix an indelible ſtigma on the memory of Swift. At the ſame time, if it ſhall appear that the lady's preſervation was owing to her *own exertions*, ſhe may be tranſmitted to poſterity as a ſecond *Lucretia*, whoſe conduct will afford to her beautiful countrywomen an example well worthy of imitation.

BUT to proceed;—Mr Nichols informs us, that, to avoid the ſerious conſequences of this raſh action, Swift immediately reſigned his prebend and quitted the kingdom. Here, however, our retailer of anecdotes is oppoſed by a formidable hoſt of improbabilities. In the firſt place, a rape being a capital crime, it is little likely that, after the matter came before a *magiſtrate*, Swift would be *ſuffered* to eſcape. In the next place, we find that on his reſigning the prebend of Kilroot he had intereſt enough to nominate his ſucceſſor, a degree of influence ſeldom poſſeſſed by *felons;* but, ſtranger ſtill, we find this *baniſhed ruffian*, in open defiance of TREMENDOUS JUSTICE DOBBS and all the conſtables and thief-catchers of the county, returning to Kilroot, the ſcene of all his former iniquities, and there *inducting* to the prebend his ſucceſſor; in the choice of whom Swift ſeems to have been influenced by a ſincere deſire to prevent a *repetition* of thoſe flagrant enormities for which he himſelf had ſo lately eſcaped condign puniſhment. The new prebendary of Kilroot was a man far advanced in years, and diſqualified by infirmity from thoſe *amorous ſtruggles* that had ſo nearly proved fatal to his predeceſſor. He had, moreover, a wife and numerous offſpring, who, till relieved by the reverend ruffian, languiſhed under the preſſure of want. For an account of this intereſting tranſaction, ſee SHERIDAN'S *Life of Swift*, p. 18, 19. Swift, however, not ſatisfied with the riſk he expoſed himſelf to by returning to Kilroot, ſome years after, on Dr Sawbridge Dean of Ferns being accuſed of a rape, publiſhed the following ballad:

An

An excellent new Ballad: or, The true Engliſh Dean to be hang'd for a Rape.

Written in the year 1730.

I.

Our brethren of England who love us ſo dear,
And in all they do for us ſo kindly do mean,
A bleſſing upon them! have ſent us this year,
For the good of our church, a true Engliſh Dean.
A holier prieſt ne'er was wrapt up in crape; 5
The worſt you can ſay, he committed a rape.

II.

In his journey to Dublin he lighted at Cheſter,
And here he grew fond of another man's wife;
Burſt into her chamber, and would have careſs'd her;
But ſhe valu'd her honour much more than her life. 10
She buſtled and ſtruggled, and made her eſcape
To a room full of gueſts, for fear of a rape.

III.

The Dean he purſu'd to recover his game,
And now to attack her again he prepares;
But the company ſtood in defence of the dame; 15
They cudgell'd and cuff'd him, and kick'd him down ſtairs,
His Deanſhip was now in a damnable ſcrape;
And this was no time for committing a rape.

To

IV.

To Dublin he comes, to the *bagnio* he goes
And orders the landlord to bring him a whore;
No ſcruple came on him his gown to expoſe, 21
'Twas what all his life he had practis'd before.
He had made himſelf drunk with the juice of the grape,
And got a good clap; but committed no rape.

V.

The Dean and his landlord, a jolly comrade, 25
Reſolv'd for a fortnight to ſwim in delight;
For why? they had both been brought up to the trade
Of drinking all day and of whoring all night.
His landlord was ready his Deanſhip to ape
In ev'ry debauch but committing a rape. 30

VI.

This Proteſtant zealot, this Engliſh divine,
In church and in ſtate was of principles ſound;
Was truer than Steele to the Hanover line,
And griev'd that a Tory ſhould live above ground.
Shall a ſubject ſo loyal be hang'd by the nape 35
For no other crime but committing a rape?

VII.

By old Popiſh canons, as wiſe men have penn'd 'em,
Each prieſt had a concubine *jure eccleſiæ*.
Who'd be Dean of Fernes without a *commendam*?
And precedents we can produce if it pleaſe ye: 40
Then why ſhould the Dean, when wheres are ſo chape,
Be put to the peril and toil of a rape?

VIII.

If fortune ſhould pleaſe but to take ſuch a crotchet
(To thee I apply, great Smedley's ſucceſſor),
To give thee lawn ſleeves, a mitre, and rotchet, 45
Whom wouldſt thou reſemble? I leave thee a gueſſer.
But I only behold thee in Atherton's* ſhape,
For ſodomy hang'd, as thou for a rape.

IX.

Ah! doſt thou not envy the brave Col'nel Chartres,
Condemn'd for thy crime at three ſcore and ten? 50
To hang him all England would lend him their garters;
Yet he lives, and is ready to raviſh again.
Then throttle thyſelf with an ell of ſtrong tape;
For thou haſt not a groat to atone for a rape. 54

X.

The Dean he was vex'd that his whores were ſo willing;
He long'd for a girl that would ſtruggle and ſquall;
He raviſh'd her fairly, and ſav'd a good ſhilling;
But here was to pay the devil and all.
His trouble and ſorrows now came in a heap,
And hang'd he muſt be for committing a rape. 60

XI.

If maidens are raviſh'd, it is their own choice;
Why are they ſo wilful to ſtruggle with men?
If they would but lie quiet and ſtifle their voice,
No devil nor dean could raviſh them then;
Nor would there be need of a ſtrong hempen cape 65
Ty'd round the Dean's neck for committing a rape.

Our

* A biſhop of Waterford, ſent from England a hundred years ago.

XII.

Our church and our ſtate dear England maintains,
For which all true Proteſtant hearts ſhould be glad;
She ſends us our biſhops, and judges, and deans;
And better would give us if better ſhe had. 70
But, Lord! how the rabble will ſtare and will gape
When the good Engliſh Dean is hang'd up for a rape!

SUPPOSING Mr Nichols's charge well founded, the moſt zealous admirers of Swift muſt confeſs that his publiſhing this ballad was the ſtrongeſt proof of infanity he ever yet gave. But the moſt aſtoniſhing circumſtance of the whole is, that though the Whigs were, it ſeems, thoroughly acquainted with his early criminality, yet not the ſevereſt papers of the Examiner could tempt them to violate that rule of ſtrict moderation which they ſo religiouſly obſerved towards Swift. How this line of conduct can be reconciled to the violence which diſtinguiſhed the contending parties of that day, I cannot diſcover. To Mr Nichols, with whom *every* thing is *poſſible*, and with whom *every* thing is *probable*, I reſign the arduous undertaking.

I HERE cloſe my inquiry; in the courſe of which I truſt it will be found, that my attachment to the character for which I have been the apologiſt, has never induced me to reſt my defence on groundleſs aſſertions or miſrepreſentations of the truth. If, through miſinformation, I have fallen into errors, whenever they ſhall be pointed out to me I will embrace the earlieſt opportunity of correcting them; a ſtep which (in whatever

light it may appear to a retailer of anecdotes, or the leader of a party, is the indiſpenſable duty of every writer who profeſſes to inform mankind. If on any occaſion I have betrayed an improper degree of warmth, I hope for the indulgence of my readers, when it is conſidered that young men are generally ſtrenuous advocates for any cauſe in which they embark; and that I have from my cradle been taught to conſider Swift as a man in whom were united

SPLENDOR OF IMAGINATION,
STRENGTH OF JUDGMENT,
SENSIBILITY OF HEART,
LOVE OF HIS COUNTRY,
INVIOLABLE INTEGRITY;
AND
A BELIEF IN REVELATION,
THAT WAS HIS RULE OF CONDUCT HERE
AND HIS SOURCE OF HOPE HEREAFTER.

POSTSCRIPT.

As, in the courſe of the inquiry, no opportunity occurred of introducing the following anecdotes, they are inſerted here, under the idea that the relation they bear to a great and ſplendid character will render them acceptable to the world.

SWIFT, on his birth-day, conſtantly read the third chapter of Job; and during the whole of that day appeared oppreſſed with the deepeſt melancholy.

SOME

SOME years after the death of Stella, on Bishop Berkeley's coming to Ireland, Mrs Herne (the lady from whose letter an extract is given in the inquiry) accompanied his lady to that kingdom. Immediately on the Bishop's arrival, Swift repaired to the house of his friend; and on entering the room, he was so struck with the strong resemblance Mrs Herne bore to the unfortunate Stella, that he uttered a deep groan.

IN the evening of life he became a constant reader of Clarendon's History.

WHEN Swift (who did every thing in his own way) introduced Bishop Berkeley to Lord Berkeley of Stratton, he made use of these words: "My Lord, here is "a relation of your Lordship's who is *good for some-* "*thing;* and that, as times go, is saying a great deal."

ONE day when Swift was travelling, a dispute arose between his two servants which of them should clean his boots. He ordered his butler to do it; upon which the man observed, that if they were clean they would be dirtied again. To the truth of his remark Swift assented; observing, at the same time, that if the man eat his breakfast he would be hungry again; and calling for the landlady expressly, forbad her to give his servants any breakfast. Accordingly these two *useful* domestics began their journey fasting. On the road a gentleman joined them and asked the butler whither they were going? on which the man replied, "To Hea- "ven, Sir, for my master is praying and we are fast-

"ing." Swift, who overheard the converſation, preſented the fellow with a guinea.

I WAS informed by the ſervant who attended him in his laſt illneſs, that when any perſon of whoſe talents he had thought highly viſited him, he evinced the greateſt anxiety for his departure; whilſt blockheads (wonderful change!) were ſuffered to approach him with impunity. This proves that the powers of his mind, though obſcured, were not extinguiſhed.

OF this great man I have ſeen four original pictures: The firſt is preſerved as an heir-loom in the deanery at St Patrick's: it was *once* ornamented with a magnificent frame of Iriſh black oak, the carving of which coſt one hundred guineas; but the preſent Dean of St Patrick's has, at his *own expence* (as his houſekeeper informed me), adorned it with five ſhillings worth of gilding. The predominant expreſſions of his countenance (as repreſented in this picture) are grief, indignation, and benevolence. Of the other three originals one is in the poſſeſſion of Mr Whiteway of Dublin, ſon to the lady whoſe letters are inſerted in this collection; another in the poſſeſſion of Mrs Wiſdom of Bride-ſtreet Dublin, niece to Mrs Ridgway *; and a third is in the collection of the Reverend Dr Berkeley, Prebendary of Canterbury, &c. There is alſo a very excellent picture of him, though not an original, lately put up in the new ſaloon of Trinity-college, Dublin;

* This picture is to be diſpoſed of. The price I underſtand is 30 guineas.

Dublin; where are alſo the pictures of Uſher, Molyneux, Berkeley, and other Iriſh worthies.

HAVING now mentioned every circumſtance that occurred to my memory reſpecting the illuſtrious Dean of St Patrick's, I ſhall treſpaſs no longer on the attention of my readers, than, whilſt I expreſs my hope, that if I fail to convince, I ſhall not have the misfortune to diſguſt.

ORI-

ORIGINAL LETTERS

FROM

CHARLES II. JAMES II. AND THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA,

TO THE

MARQUIS OF MONTROSE.

Three Letters from King Charles II. to Montrose.

I.

MY LORD,

I THANK you for the continuance of your affection, of which I have received a good account by this bearer. It would be long to reply in writing to all

particulars mentioned by him; therefore I have appointed the Chancellor of the Exchequer to meet you in any place you ſhall appoint, and by him you ſhall underſtand my mind upon the whole. I need not tell you there muſt be great ſecrecy in this buſineſs. Be aſſured I am, and will always be, my Lord, your moſt affectionate friend,

CHARLES R.

Hagh, Jan. 20.

II.

Montroſe,

WHEREAS the neceſſity of my affairs has obliged me to renew your former truſts and commiſſions concerning the kingdom of Scotland, the more to encourage you unto my ſervice, and render you confident of my reſolutions, both touching myſelf and you, I have thought fit by theſe to ſignify to you, that I will not determine any thing touching the affairs of that kingdom, without having your advice thereupon;

as

as alſo, I will not do any thing that ſhall be prejudicial to your commiſſion.

CHARLES R.

Breda, June 22. 1649.

III.

My Lord,

I ENTREAT you to go on vigoroufly, and with your wonted courage and care in the profecution of thofe trufts I have committed to you, and not to be ftartled with any reports you may hear, as if I were otherwife inclined to the Prefbyterians than I was when I left you. I affure you I am ftill upon the fame principles I was, and depend as much as ever upon your undertaking and endeavours for my fervice, being fully refolved to affift and fupport you therein to the uttermoft of my power, as you fhall find in effect, when you fhall defire any thing to be done by your affectionate friend

CHARLES R.

St. Germains, 19th Sept. 1649.

Three Letters from the Duke of York to Montrose.

I.

My Lord Marquis of Montrose,

I SHOULD have written to you by the ſame perſon who brought me your letter, if I had ſeen him afterwards, and given you many thanks, as I do now by Sir William Drummond, for the kind offer you made me of your friendſhip and ſervice, which I aſſure you I value very much. I am extremely glad to hear your merits are ſo well underſtood abroad as to have procured you ſuch honours from the Emperor, now that there is not a poſſibility of rewarding them at home. Whenever there ſhall be, you muſt not doubt of receiving it from the King, nor of my particular endeavours to deſerve of you thoſe profeſſions you make me. I reſt your affectionate friend,

YORKE.

Hague, Sept. 11. 1648.

II.

II.

My Lord,

I GIVE you many thanks for your kind expreſſions towards me in yours from Bruſſels, and am very glad the King my brother has found an occaſion of employing you, being confident you have a heart full of zeal and affection to his ſervice. I ſhall be glad to hear often from you, eſpecially when you will give me an occaſion of making good to you my reſolution of being always your very affectionate friend,

JAMES.

St. Germains, July 23. 1649.

My Lord, You muſt be kind to Hary May for my ſake.

III.

My Lord,

I WOULD not let this gentleman Hary May go to you without writing to you.

This bearer will give you a very good account of news, and of all the buſineſs that is here; and he will aſſure you how much I ever am your Lordſhip's moſt affectionate friend,

JAMES.

Jerſay, Jan. $\frac{16}{26}$. 1650.

Ten Letters of the Queen of Bohemia to the Marquis of Montroſe.

I.

My Lord,

I HAVE deſired Sir Edward Herbert to let you know how by great chance I have found, that the Prince of Orange will again extremely preſs the King to grant the commiſſioners deſires, and ſo ruin him through your ſides. I give you this warning of it, that you may be provided to hinder it. I have had a huge diſpute with Beverwert about it. For God's ſake leave

leave not the —— as long as he is at Breda; for without queſtion there is nothing that will be omitted to ruin you and your friends, and ſo the King at laſt. It is ſo late as I can ſay no more; only believe me ever your moſt conſtant affectionate friend,

ELIZABETH.

The Hagh, this 24th of June.

I give you many thanks for your picture. I have hung it in my cabinet to fright away the *brethren* *: Tell my Highlander that the *brethren* do not forget to lie; for they ſay his countrymen will alſo join with them. I pray commend me to him.

II.

My Lord,

I HAVE received yours by my Lord of Kinnoul. I hope theſe news I ſend by Broughton will help to perſuade the King to make haſte to go for Ireland; for one

* The Preſbyterian teachers.

Inglesbie, a captain of Cromwell's regiment, who is come upon Monday last from London, and his brother, told him how that Cromwell, I mean that arch rebel, had received news how their ships, being before Kinsale, are all taken or sunk, to the number of nine of them. They sought to have corrupted the captain of the fort at Kinsale for L.60,000, to have delivered it to them; which he advertising Rupert of, by his counsel he continued the treaty, and so got them all in, and have sunk or taken nine at least: and Inglesbie saith that they are all up again in Scotland; that the English rebel parliament can get no soldier to go for Ireland: but it is thought they will send their army for Scotland without doubt, to help the *brethren* there. I wish Jamie Grame amongst them with all his followers; but till there be taken a better resolution than I hear my Lord Jermin desires, I do not desire you should quit Bruxelles while there is danger of change. I hear Jermin has orders

ders to get your commiſſion for Hamilton. If that be true, ſure they are all mad or worſe. I write this freely to you; wherefore I pray you burn this, for I do not deſire to have it ſeen. You may well know why. This bearer will tell you all the ſtory of the Antelope, which has a little nettled theſe men. I pray God you may read this, for I have ſcribbled it in great haſte. I hope you will be able to read this truth, that I am ever conſtantly your moſt affectionate

ELIZABETH.

The Hagh, this 3d of July.

I had thought to have ſent Broughton to the King with theſe news; but hearing he had them already I ſtayed him; and this bearer, Mr Carey, going to Bruxelles, I give him this. I can add nothing, but my wiſhes that you may perſuade the King for his good. I pray tell my Highlander, I hope yet that his people will have another bout.—*This 4th of July.*

III.

III.

From Rhene, this $\frac{1}{11}$th of Auguſt.

My Lord,

THIS bearer has deſired me to recommend him to you, that he may be a gentleman of the company of your guards. His name is Buſhel, and has ſerved the king, my dear brother, as captain. His uncle ſerved me long as maſter of my horſe, and his couſin-german was my page, and killed in theſe wars with Rupert; beſides, his eldeſt brother has done the king very good ſervice. I tell you all this, that the gentleman may find your favour the more upon his own deſerving. I believe this letter will not come ſo ſpeedily to your hands that I ſhould tell you how we paſs our time here; but that is ſoon ſaid, for all is but walking abroad and ſhooting, which now I have renewed myſelf in. I will only entreat you to be confident, that nobody is more truly than I am your moſt conſtant affectionate friend,

ELIZABETH.

IV.

IV.

Rene, this 14th of Auguſt.

My Lord,

I RETURN you your letters with my thanks for them. I pray God keep the king in his conſtancy to you and his other true friends and ſervants; but till he be gone from where he is, I ſhall be in pain. While you ſtay in this country, it will be a great charity in you to let me know the news you receive; for here is none to be had, the place being very barren of all news. We have nothing to do but to walk and ſhoot. I am grown a good archer to ſhoot with my Lord Kinnoul. If your office will ſuffer it I hope you will come and help us to ſhoot. Howſoever, I conjure you to be confident you have no friend eſteems you more than doth ſhe that is your moſt conſtant affectionate friend,

ELIZABETH.

V.

V.

Rene, this 2d of September, O. S.

My Lord,

THIS gentleman called Burton defires this to you, that I will recommend him to your favour, to wait upon you into Scotland, and when you come there he may have fome charge. He has money in his purfe, and defires no other thing but employment, having ferved the king my brother. I hope I fhall have better fortune in this recommendation than in that of Bufhel; for Fox affures me he knows him, and I write this at his requeft. It is moft cruel hot weather fince you went. There is no news; only the king is ftill at St Germains, but conftant to his refolutions for Ireland, and for all his friends. For all that, I would he were well gone from there. The French king is at Paris, and I ftill here: who conjure you to believe this truth, that you have no friend living that wifheth you

more

more happineſs than doth your moſt conſtant affectionate friend,

ELIZABETH.

N. B. When I write to you next, becauſe letters may be taken, I ſhall not put all my name to them, but this cypher*. I pray my Lord commend me to my Lord Napier. Aſſure him I wiſh him all happineſs.

VI.

The Hagh, this 2d of October.

My Lord,

I WAS very glad to ſee by yours of the $\frac{14}{}$th of the laſt month, that you are ſafely arrived at Hamburgh. I give you many thanks for your favours to Major Brieton at my requeſt. The buſineſs in Ireland is not ſo bad as it was reported at firſt, but too ill for the king's affairs. Ormond has loſt no towns, nor Cromwell yet done any thing; but from England they

* This, in the original letter, is a cyphered E.

they keep the affairs of that kingdom ſo in a cloud, as we hear nothing of certainty; which I hope is a good ſign that the king's affairs there go better than they would have known. They went for Jerſey upon Monday was ſe'ennight. My Ladie Herbert writes to me, that if he find no impediment of the Parliament ſhips, he will go to Ireland, otherwiſe he will ſtay at Jerſey for a ſure paſſage. Culpepper is gone for Muſcovy: the ſpices and aquavitæ will burn him quickly up. My Lord Jermin is coming hither, it is ſaid, to take order about the jewels; others think it is to meet with Duke Hamilton, Latherdale *, and your other friends, to have new commiſſioners ſent to the king from the godly brethren, to croſs wicked Jamie Graham's proceedings; but I am aſſured from a good hand that it will do no good, the king continuing ſtill moſt conſtant to his principles as you left him. The Duke of York is with him. I have heard nothing of Rupert ſince you went from France: they ſay

* Suppoſed to mean the Duke of Lauderdale.

ſay he is at ſea. The States of Holland have deſired the States General to give audience to Strekland as a public miniſter from a free ſtate; but they have refuſed it. I am here ſince Friday was fortnight. The Princeſs of Orange is alſo returned; who is in great fear that my Lord Jermin's coming is to bring the queen hither, which I wiſh heartily, to ſee how ſhe ſhall be troubled to make her court, which ſhe doth not love very well. This is all I have to ſay to you at this time; only I conjure you to be confident, that, without all compliment, I am ever your moſt affectionate conſtant friend,

E.

VII.

The Hagh, this $\frac{5}{15}$th of October.

My Lord,

THIS bearer gives me the opportunity of ſending theſe for you. The good Lord Brainford is come, and left the king

and

and the Duke of York very well at Jerſey. He aſſures me he is conſtant to his principles. By this bearer you will know all particulars. I find good old Brainford very conſtant to you. He confirms what I writ to you by my laſt about the Lord Jermin's coming hither, who is not yet arrived, but we look for him every day. I hope you have heard, before this comes to your hand, of Cromwell's being defeated before ——. Though the rebels at London ſeek to conceal it all they can, yet it comes from all parts. A French lieutenant of d'Ouchan's regiment heard of it at Plymouth, which makes me the more believe it. I hope the next week will make it more true. Young Boſwell has wrote it to Sir William Boſwell from Edinburgh, where he ſays alſo, that thoſe that govern there make ſhew to wiſh to have their king; but yet he ſees no diſpoſition in them to leſſen their conditions to him. I ſhall not fail to let Mr Lith know all that I hear of Jermin's negociating here; for

be confident that I am ever your moſt conſtant affectionate friend,

E.

Our friend the Princeſs of Zolern has won her proceſs for the Marquiſate of Bergh. The Denmark ambaſſador is going away, having concluded a league betwixt his maſter and the States, who gave the king a good conſiderable ſum of money. I wiſh you part of it, if not all.

VIII.

The Hagh, this $\frac{19}{29}$th of November.

My Lord,

YESTERDAY I received a letter from Paris, that Rupert was gone out of Kinſale, and paſſed by St Malo, three weeks ago, with ſix good ſhips. He ſet Choque aſhore there, his ſurgeon, who wrote this to Paris, and that he was to go to the king at Jerſey, where he hoped within few days to meet Rupert; but ſome

ſay he was gone towards the Straits to meet ſome ſhips of the merchants of London; but moſt believe him now at Jerſey, whither Sir Edward Herbert and Sir Philip Muſgrave, and Sir Marmadue Langdale, are gone to meet him there. If Windrum come at the ſame time, it will be a joyful ſight, as you gueſs. Without queſtion the king will go with Rupert's ſhips; but whither, God knows, for I cannot aſſure you, ſince many letters ſay all goes ill in Ireland. Cromwell's money prevails much there; for Wexford was betrayed to him. There be many glad, and ſome ſorry, that Rupert is out. My niece is ſtill of our ſide conſtantly, as I deſired Mr Leith to write to you; but I aſſure you there is nothing left undone to hinder your proceedings. I hope God will proſper you in ſpite of them; which ſhall ever be the wiſhes and prayers of your moſt conſtant affectionate friend,

E.

IX.

IX.

The Hagh, this 9th of December.

My Lord,

I HAVE received yours of the 4th of November this laſt week; and the next day, by Sir William Fleming, one from the king of the ſame date from Jerſey; who aſſures me he is not changed in his affections nor deſigns, which he will ſhew to the world very ſuddenly. Robert *le Diable* is about Scilly with ſeven good ſhips. His man Choque was very well received; which made the ſqueaker very ſad, and all that tribe there. Harry May was not yet there, nor the godly Windrum. I hope he will find *Viſage de bois* when he comes. I wiſh your expreſs quickly here. The king has not heard from you ſince his being at Jerſey. I doubt not but you have ſeen by this the proclamation againſt Morton and Kinoul, and all the adherents of that deteſtable bloody murderer and excommunicated traitor James Græme. The Turks never

called the Chriſtians ſo. Yet they are civil to the king in it; for they do it not in his name, and name him but once in it. I think they would not take his name in vain, as they have done God's ſo often, to ſhew how faithful and dutiful ſubjects they are to him, which the king has good reaſon to take well, eſpecially this being done upon Windrum ſending to him. There has been many ſynods held at Dort and at Rotterdam. Now there is one at Amſterdam, where the great tongu'd lord is, and high-noſed; but my couſin, ſilly man, keeps here, and knows nothing of all this, no more than I know that I am ever your moſt conſtant affectionate friend,

E.

Old Brainford will chide you that you ſhould miſtruſt his conſtancy to you. He ſays he is now too old to be a knave, having been honeſt ever. I am confident he is very real. I hope my next ſhall tell you very good news.

X. *The*

X.

The Hagh, this 7th of January.

My Lord,

THIS bearer's dispatch to you by honest old Brainford gives me this occasion to write to you. You will find by his letters what he desires. I assure you he is still very fast to you. I must tell you that I hear by my Lord ———'s letter, who is now at Nimguen with the Prince of Orange, that Count Henry of Nassau is come hither from Denmark, and doth much lessen your proceedings there, saying that you have no men nor ships, nor free quarter in Denmark nor Holstein, nor at Hamburgh any, but only some few officers. I hope he doth it out of policy to do your business, that the Scots may be surprised by you; but when I see him I will know what he saith. The king my nephew is yet at Jersey. As soon as Harry Seymour returns from Ireland, he will be gone either to Ireland, or, if it be not fit for him, to your parts.

This I am told. As for Ireland, they tell ſo many lies as I dare believe nothing. Since Rupert was at Cape St Vincent upon the coaſt of Portugal, I have not heard from him; but upon thoſe four ſhips he has taken, and others, by the French, there be many merchants of London bankrupts, as I am informed. Colonel Banfields and Penrudoch are both priſoners in the Tower. Upon their taking, my Lady Carliſle is cloſe priſoner again. Penrudoch they ſay has been racked. All Banfield's letters and cyphers are taken. My couſin here begins to ſpeak very favourably of you; which is a ſign you are not in an ill condition. I pray God ſend you better and ſafety in Scotland. Believe me ever your moſt conſtant affectionate friend,

ELIZABETH.

I write ſo, I fear you cannot well read this letter; but I write it in haſte.

SWIFT's

SWIFT's LETTERS.

I.

To Varina *.

April 29. 1696.

Madam,

IMPATIENCE is the moſt inſeparable quality of a lover, and indeed of every perſon who is in purſuit of a deſign whereon he conceives his greateſt happineſs or miſery to depend. It is the ſame thing in war, in courts, and in common buſineſs. Every one who hunts after pleaſure, or fame, or fortune, is ſtill reſtleſs and uneaſy till he has hunted down his game: and all this is not only very natural, but ſomething reaſonable too; for a violent deſire is little better than a diſtemper, and therefore men are not to blame in looking after a cure. I find

* This lady was ſiſter to Mr Waryng, Swift's chamber-fellow at college.—Vide *Sheridan's Life of Swift.*

myſelf hugely infected with this malady, and am eaſily vain enough to believe it has ſome very good reaſons to excuſe it. For indeed, in my caſe, there are ſome circumſtances which will admit pardon for more than ordinary diſquiets That deareſt object upon which all my proſpect of happineſs entirely depends, is in perpetual danger to be removed for ever from my ſight. Varina's life is daily waſting; and though one juſt and honourable action could furniſh health to her, and unſpeakable happineſs to us both, yet ſome power that repines at human felicity has that influence to hold her continually doating upon her cruelty, and me upon the cauſe of it. This fully convinces me of what we are told, that the miſeries of man's life are all beaten out on his own anvil. Why was I ſo fooliſh to put my hopes and fears into the power or management of another? Liberty is doubtleſs the moſt valuable bleſſing of life; yet we are fond to fling it away on thoſe who have been theſe 5000 years uſing us ill. Philoſophy adviſes

viſes to keep our deſires and proſpects of happineſs as much as we can in our own breaſts, and independent of any thing without. He that ſends them abroad is likely to have as little quiet as a merchant whoſe ſtock depends upon winds, and waves, and pirates, or upon the words and faith of creditors, every whit as dangerous and inconſtant as the other.

I am a villain if I have not been poring this half hour over the paper merely for want of ſomething to ſay to you:—or is it rather that I have ſo much to ſay to you, that I know not where to begin, though at laſt its all very likely to be arrant repetition?

Two ſtrangers, a poet and a beggar, went to cuffs yeſterday in this town, which minded me heartily to curſe both employments. However, I am glad to ſee thoſe two trades fall out, becauſe I always heard they had been conſtant cronies: but what was beſt of all, the poet got the better, and kicked the gentleman

tleman beggar out of doors. This was of great comfort to me, till I heard the victor himself was a most abominable bad rhymer, and as mere a vagabond beggar as the other, which is a very great offence to me; for starving is much too honourable for a blockhead. I read some of his verses printed in praise of my Lady Donegall, by which he has plainly proved that Fortune has injured him, and that he is dunce enough to be worth five thousand pounds a-year. It is a pity he has not also the qualification to recommend himself to your sex. I dare engage no ladies would hold him long in suspence with their unkindness: one settlement of separate maintenance, well engrossed, would have more charms than all the wit or passion of a thousand letters. And I'll maintain it, any man had better have a poor angel to his rival than the devil himself if he was rich.

You now have had time enough to consider my last letter, and to form your own

own reſolutions upon it. I wait your anſwer with a world of impatience; and if you think fit I ſhould attend you before my journey, I am ready to do it. My Lady Donegall tells me that 'tis feared my Lord Deputy will not live many days; and if that be ſo, 'tis poſſible I may take ſhipping from hence, otherwiſe I ſhall ſet out on Monday fortnight for Dublin, and, after one viſit of leave to his Excellency, haſten to England: and how far you will ſtretch the point of your unreaſonable ſcruples to keep me here, will depend upon the ſtrength of the love you pretend for me. In ſhort, Madam, I am once more offered the advantage to have the ſame acquaintance with greatneſs that I formerly enjoyed, and with better proſpect of intereſt. I here ſolemnly offer to forego it all for your ſake. I deſire nothing of your fortune; you ſhall live where and with whom you pleaſe till my affairs are ſettled to your deſire: and in the mean time

time I will puſh my advancement with all the eagerneſs and courage imaginable, and do not doubt to ſucceed.

Study ſeven years for objections againſt all this, and by Heaven they will at laſt be no more than trifles and put-offs. 'Tis true you have known ſickneſs longer than you have me, and therefore perhaps you are more loath to part with it as an older acquaintance: But liſten to what I here ſolemnly proteſt, by all that can be witneſs to an oath, that if I leave this kingdom before you are mine, I will endure the utmoſt indignities of fortune rather than ever return again, though the king would ſend me back his deputy. And if it muſt be ſo, preſerve yourſelf, in God's name, for the next lover who has thoſe qualities you love ſo much beyond any of mine, and who will highly admire you for thoſe advantages which ſhall never ſhare any eſteem from me. Would to Heaven you were but a while ſenſible of the thoughts into which my preſent diſtractions plunge me: they

hale me a thouſand ways, and I am not able to bear them. 'Tis ſo, by Heaven: The love of Varina is of more tragical conſequence than her cruelty. Would to God you had treated and ſcorned me from the beginning. It was your pity opened the firſt way to my misfortune; and now your love is finiſhing my ruin: and it is ſo then. In one fortnight I muſt take eternal farewel of Varina; and (I wonder) will ſhe weep at parting, a little to juſtify her poor pretences of ſome affection to me? and will my friends ſtill continue reproaching me for the want of gallantry, and neglecting a cloſe ſiege? How comes it that they all wiſh us married together, they knowing my circumſtances and yours extremely well, and I am ſure love you too much, if it be only for my ſake, to wiſh you any thing that might croſs your intereſt or your happineſs? Surely, Varina, you have but a very mean opinion of the joy that accompany a true, honourable, unlimited love; yet either nature and our

anceſtors

anceſtors have highly deceived us, or elſe all other ſublunary things are droſs in compariſon. Is it poſſible you can be yet inſenſible to the proſpect of a rapture and delight ſo innocent and exalted? Truſt me, Varina, Heaven has given us nothing elſe worth the loſs of a thought. Ambition, high appearances, friends, and fortune, are all taſteleſs and inſipid when they come in competition; yet millions of ſuch glorious minutes are we perpetually loſing, for ever loſing, irrecoverably loſing, to gratify empty forms and wrong notions, and affected coldneſſes and peeviſh humour. Theſe are the unhappy incumbrances which we who are diſtinguiſhed from the vulgar do fondly create to torment ourſelves. The only felicity permitted to human life we clog with tedious circumſtances and barbarous formality. By Heaven, Varina, you are more experienced, and have leſs virgin innocence than I. Would not your conduct make one think you were highly ſkilled in all the little politic methods

of intrigue. Love, with the gall of too much diſcretion, is a thouſand times worſe than with none at all. 'Tis a peculiar part of nature which art debauches, but cannot improve. We have all of us the ſeeds of it implanted in ourſelves, and they require no helps from courts or fortune to cultivate and improve them. To reſiſt the violence of our inclinations in the beginning, is a train of ſelf-denial that may have ſome pretences to ſet up for a virtue: but when they are grounded at firſt upon reaſon, when they have taken firm root and grown up to a height, it is folly—folly as well as injuſtice, to withſtand their dictates; for this paſſion has a property peculiar to itſelf, to be moſt commendable in its extremes; and it is as poſſible to err in the exceſs of piety as of love.

Theſe are the rules I have long followed with you, Varina; and had you pleaſed to imitate them, we ſhould both have been infinitely happy. The little diſ-

guiſes,

guiſes, and affected contradictions of your ſex, were all (to ſay the truth) infinitely beneath perſons of your pride and mine; paltry maxims that they are, calculated for the rabble of humanity. Oh, Varina, how imagination leads me beyond myſelf and all my ſorrows! 'Tis ſunk, and a thouſand graves lie open!—No, Madam, I will give you no more of my unhappy temper, though I derive it all from you

Farewell, Madam; and may love make you a while forget your temper to do me juſtice. Only remember, that if you ſtill refuſe to be mine, you will quickly loſe him that has reſolved to die as he has lived,

All yours,

JON. SWIFT.

I have here ſent you Mr Fletcher's letter, wherein I hope I do not injure generoſity or break truſt, ſince the contents are purely my own concern. If you will pardon the

ill

ill hand and ſpelling, the reaſon and ſenſe of it you will find very well and proper.

II.

To Mr Gibſon.

Mar. 23. 1736.

Mr Gibſon,

I DESIRE you will give my hearty thanks to Mr Richardſon for the fine preſent he hath made me; and I thank you for your care in ſending it me in ſo good a condition. I have invited ſeveral friends to dine upon it with me to-morrow, when we will drink his health. He hath done every thing in the genteeleſt manner, and I am much obliged to him. I am your friend and ſervant,

J. SWIFT.

For Mr Gibſon.

III.

To W. Richardſon, Eſq; &c.

Dublin, Oct. 23. 1736.

Sir,

I HAD the favour of a letter from you about two months ago; but I was then, and have been almoſt ever ſince, in ſo ill a ſtate of health and lowneſs of ſpirits, that I was not able to acknowledge it; and it is not a week ſince I ventured to write to an old friend upon a buſineſs of importance. I have long heard of you and your character; which, as I am certain was true, ſo it was very advantageous, and gave me a juſt eſteem of you, which your friendly letter hath much increaſed. I owe you many thanks for your goodneſs to Mr Warburton and his widow. I had lately a letter from her, wherein ſhe tells me of the good office you have done her. I would be glad to know whether ſhe has been left in a capacity of living in any comfortable way,

and

and able to provide for her children; for I am told her husband left her some. He served once a cure of mine; but I came over to settle here upon the queen's death, when consequently all my credit was gone, except with the late primate, who had many obligations to me, and on whom I prevailed to give that living to Mr Warburton, and make him surrogate, which he lost in a little time. Alderman Barber was my old acquaintance. I got him two or three employments when I had credit with the queen's ministers; but upon her majesty's death, he was stripped of them all. However, joining with Mr Gumley, they both entered into the South Sea scheme, and the alderman grew prodigiously rich; but by pursuing too far, he lost two-thirds of his gains. However, he bought a house with some acres near Richmond, and another in London, and kept fifty thousand pounds, which enabled him to make a figure in the city.—This is a short history of the alderman, who, in

ſpite of his tory principles, got through all the honours of London. I cannot tell whether his office of governor of your ſociety be for his life, or only annual: I ſuppoſe you can inform me.

Your invitation is friendly and generous, and what I would be glad to accept, if it were poſſible; but, Sir, I have not an ounce of fleſh about me, and cannot ride above a dozen miles in a day without being ſore and bruiſed and ſpent. My head is every day more or leſs diſordered by a giddineſs; yet I ride the ſtrand here conſtantly when fair weather invites me. But if I live till ſpring next, and have any remainder of health, I determine to venture, although I have ſome objections. I do not doubt your good cheer and welcome; but you brag too much of the proſpects and ſituations. Dare you pretend to vie with the county of Armagh, which, excepting its curſed roads, and want of downs to ride on, is the beſt part I have ſeen of Ireland? I own you engage for the roads from hence

hence to your houſe; but where am I to ride after rainy weather? Here I have always a ſtrand or a turnpike for four or five miles. Your being a batchelor pleaſeth me well; and as to neighbours, conſidering the race of 'ſquires in Ireland, I had rather be without them. If you have books in large print, or an honeſt parſon with common ſenſe, I deſire no more. But here is an interval of above ſix months; and in the mean time God knows what will become of me, and perhaps of the kingdom, for I think we are going to ruin as faſt as it is poſſible. If I have not tired you now, I promiſe never to try your patience ſo much again. I am, Sir, with true eſteem, your moſt obedient and obliged ſervant,

JONATH. SWIFT.

I hear your brother the clergyman is ſtill alive: I knew him in London and Ireland, and deſire you will preſent him with my humble ſervice.

To William Richardſon, Eſq; at his houſe at Summerſeat, near Colerain.

IV.

To the ſame.

Sir,

I HAVE wondered, ſince I have had the favour to know you, what could poſſibly put you upon your civility to me. You have invited me to your houſe, and propoſed every thing according to my own ſcheme that would make me eaſy. You have loaded me with preſents, although it never lay in my power to do you any ſort of favour or advantage. I have had a ſalmon from you of 26 lib. weight, another of 18 lib. and the laſt of 14 lib.; upon which my ill-natured friends deſcant, that I am declining in your good-will by the declining of weight in your ſalmon. They would have had your ſalmon double the weight: the ſecond ſhould have been of 52 lib. the third of 104, and the laſt of 208 lib. It ſeems this is the way of *Dublin* computors, who

think

think you *country* gentlemen have nothing to do but to oblige us citizens, who are not bound to make you the leaſt return, further than, when you come hither, to meet you by chance in a coffee-houſe, and aſk you what tavern you dine in, and there pay your club. I intend to deal with you in the ſame manner; and if you come to town for three months, I will invite you once to dinner, for which I ſhall expect to ſtay a whole year with you; and you will be bound to thank me for honouring your houſe. You ſaw me ill enough when I had the honour to ſee you at the deanery. Mrs Whiteway, my couſin, and the only couſin I own, remembers ſhe was here in your company, and deſires to preſent her humble ſervice to you; and no wonder, for you ſent me ſo much ſalmon, that I was forced to give her a part. Some ten days ago there came to ſee me one Mr Lloyd a clergyman, who lives, as I remember, near Colerain. He had a commiſſion from the people in and about

that town which belongs to the London ſociety. It ſeems that, three years ago, the ſociety increaſed their rents from L. 300 to L. 1200 a-year; ſince which time the town is declined, the tenants neglect their houſes, and the country tenants are not able to live I writ a letter by him to Alderman Barber, becauſe their demands ſeem very extravagant: but I had no other reaſon for doing ſo than the ample commiſſion he had from the town of Colerain. I wiſh I knew your ſentiments in this affair. I never ſaw the gentleman before; but the commiſſion he had encouraged me ſo far, that I could not refuſe him the letter. Although I was ill enough when I ſaw you, I am forty times worſe at preſent, and am no more able to be your gueſt this ſummer than to travel to America. I have been this month ſo ill with a giddy head, and ſo very deaf, that I am not fit for human converſation: beſides, my ſpirits are ſo low that I do not think any thing worth minding; and moſt of my friends, with

very

very great juſtice, have forſaken me. I find you deal with Falkener. I have read his Rollin's hiſtory. The tranſlator did not want knowledge enough, but is a coxcomb by running into thoſe cant words and phraſes which have ſpoiled our language, and will ſpoil it more every day. Your preſents are ſo numerous that I had almoſt forgot to thank you for the cheeſe; againſt which there can be no objection but that of too much rennet, for which I ſo often wiſh ill to the houſewife. I am, Sir, with true eſteem, your moſt obedient humble ſervant,

JONATH. SWIFT.

April 9. 1737.

V.

To the ſame.

Dublin, April 30. 1737.

Sir,

If it had pleaſed God to reſtore me to any degree of health, I ſhould have been ſetting out on Monday next to your houſe;

houſe; but I find ſuch a weekly decay, that hath made it impoſſible for me to ride above five or ſix miles at fartheſt, and I always return the ſame day heartily tired. I have not an ounce of fleſh or a dram of ſpirits left me: yet my greateſt load is not my years but my infirmities. In England, before I was twenty, I got a cold which gave me a deafneſs that I could never clear myſelf of. Although it came but ſeldom, and laſted but a few days, yet my left ear hath never been well ſince; but when the deafneſs comes on, I can hear with neither ear, except it be a woman with a treble, and a man with a counter tenor. This unqualifies me for any mixed converſation: and the fits of deafneſs increaſes; for I have now been troubled with it near ſeven weeks, and it is not yet leſſened, which extremely adds to my mortification. I ſhould not have been ſo particular in troubling you with my ailments, if they had not been too good an

excuſe

excuſe for my inability to venture any where beyond the proſpect of this town.

I am the more obliged to your great civilities, becauſe I declare, without affectation, that it never lay in my power to deſerve any one of them. I find by the converſation I have had with you, that you underſtand a court very well for your time, and are well known to the miniſter on t'other ſide. The conſequence of which is, that it lies in my power to undo you, only by letting it be known at St James's that you are perpetually ſending me preſents, and holding a conſtant correſpondence with me by letters. Another unwary ſtep of yours is inviting me to your houſe, which will render your election deſperate, by making all your neighbour 'ſquires repreſent you as a perſon diſaffected to the government. Thus I have you at my mercy on two accounts, unleſs you have ſome new court-refinements to turn the guilt upon me. I wrote a long letter ſome weeks ago; but I could not find

by the meſſenger of your laſt ſalmon that he knew any thing of that letter; for you take, in every circumſtance, a ſpecial care that I may know nothing more than of a ſalmon being left at the deanery. Thus there is a ſecret commerce between your ſervant and my butler. The firſt writes a letter to the other—ſays the carriage is paid, that the ſalmon weighs ſo much, and was ſent by his maſter to me. If ſome of our patriots ſhould happen to diſcover the management of this intrigue, they would inform the privy council, from which an order would be brought by a meſſenger to ſeize on the ſalmon, have it opened, and ſearch all its entrails to find ſome letter of dangerous conſequence to the ſtate. I believe I told you in my former letter, that Mr Lloyd, a clergyman, miniſter of Colerain, but who lives four miles from it, came to me upon his going to England, to ſee his old father in Cheſter, and from thence goes to London to wait upon the ſociety. He ſhewed me very ample

ple credentials from the magiſtrates of Colerain to deliver to the ſociety, upon ſome hard things that colony lies under. It ſeems, about three years ago, their leaſe was out; the rent was L. 300 a-year; but upon the renewal it was raiſed to L. 1200, which was beyond what I have known in leaſes from corporations. I had never ſeen or heard of Mr Llyod. He is middle-aged, and walks with a ſtick as if he were infirm. I wrote by him to Alderman Barber, putting the caſe as Mr Lloyd gave it me, who ſays that the townfolks and tenants of the eſtate round Colerain would be content to double the rent; but that the preſent prodigious addition had made the town-folks let their buildings decay, and the country tenants were in deſpair. I then wondered how you came to mention no-thing of this to me, ſince you are con-cerned for the ſociety. If Mr Lloyd hath not fairly repreſented the matter, he hath not behaved himſelf ſuitable to his function: However, pray let me know

the

the truth of the matter, and how he came to be employed: only I find that he is not known to any of my acquaintance that I have ſeen ſince.

Pray God preſerve you, Sir, and give you all the good ſucceſs that I am convinced you deſerve.

I am, with true eſteem and gratitude, your moſt obedient and obliged ſervant,

JONATH. SWIFT.

Mrs Martha Whiteway to the ſame.

Sir,

THE Dean, by giving me this letter to incloſe to you, has laid an opportunity in my way of preſenting you my moſt humble reſpects and thanks for the honour you did me in mentioning me in one of your letters to him. I am, Sir, your moſt humble ſervant,

MARTHA WHITEWAY.

To

To the ſame.

Sir,

I THIS afternoon received the honour of yours, and a letter incloſed to the Dean, which I ſent him immediately. My daughter hath been very much indiſpoſed theſe three days; and I am not without fears of her taking a fever, which, to my very great unhappineſs, ſhe is too much inclined to. I had a letter laſt poſt from Miſs Richardſon, who hath promiſed me to meet you in this town, when you fix the time. The Dean is extremely deaf, but is in good health. I moſt ſincerely wiſh you all happineſs; and am, Sir, with the greateſt reſpect, your moſt humble and moſt obedient ſervant,

M. WHITEWAY.

Aug. 5. 1738.

William Richardſon, Eſq; at Meſſrs Knox and Cragheads, merchants in London.

VI.

VI.

Dean Swift to the ſame.

Sir,

It was not my want of friendſhip and eſteem that hindered me from anſwering your ſeveral letters, but merely my diſorders in point of health; for I am conſtantly giddy, and ſo deaf, that your friend Mrs Whiteway is almoſt got into a conſumption by bawling in my ears. I heartily congratulate with you on your triumph over your Iriſh enemies by a *nemine contradicente.* I leave the reſt of this paper to be filled by Mrs Whiteway; and am, with true eſteem and gratitude, your moſt obedient and obliged ſervant,

J. SWIFT.

Pray tell my dear friend the alderman, that I love him moſt ſincerely; but my ill health and worſe memory will not ſuffer me to write a long letter.

Mrs

Mrs Martha Whiteway to the ſame.

Sir,

I HAVE much pleaſure in thinking I have executed your commands and Alderman Barber's to both your ſatisfactions; and was greatly pleaſed yeſterday to find the Dean in ſpirits enough to be able to write you a few lines, becauſe I know it was what you wiſhed for. I declare it hath not been by any omiſſion of mine that it was not done long ago. Beſides his uſual attendants, giddineſs and deafneſs, I can with great truth ſay, the miſeries of this poor kingdom hath ſhortened his days, and ſunk him even below the wiſhes of his enemies; and as he hath lived the patriot of Ireland, like the ſecond Cato, he will reſign life when it can be no longer ſerviceable to his country.

As Sir Robert Walpole hath your beſt wiſhes, I am ſo far glad of his recovery.

My daughter is now very well, and moſt highly obliged to you for what you ſay about her. I was ſo little myſelf when I wrote to you laſt, with her illneſs, that I forgot to entreat the favour of your commands to Miſs Richardſon, to take the opportunity of the ſummer ſeaſon to come to this town; but the week after I wrote to her, and inſiſted on her company immediately; but by directing my letter to Summerſeat inſtead of Colerain, I had not an anſwer till yeſterday, and then one that did not ſatisfy me; for it is written with ſuch deference and fear of doing any thing without your poſitive orders, that I have very little to hope for from her. I ſhall for ever tax you with want of truth, ſincerity, and breach of faith, if you do not command her to come immediately to town.

I shewed Mr Dunkin the paragraph in your letter that concerned him; for which, and many other obligations he is under to you, he owns himſelf moſt gratefully your obedient, &c. &c. Mr

Falkner

Falkner will ſend the books by the firſt that goes to England.

How could you be ſo unpolite as to tell a woman you ſuppoſed her not to be entertained with ſcandal? You will not allow us to be learned; books turn our brain; houſewifery is below a genteel education; and work ſpoils our eyes: And will you not permit us to be proficients in gaming, viſiting, and ſcandal? To convince you I am ſo in the laſt article, the poem pleaſed me mightily, and I had a ſecret pleaſure to ſee the gentleman I ſhewed it to liked it as well as I did; ſo I find your ſex are not without a tincture of that female quality.

You have preſſed me ſo much in every letter to find you employment, that, to be rid of you, I will now do it; for, without mentioning the words, *entreat favours*, *vaſt obligations*, *trouble*, and a long &c. will you buy for me twenty yards of a pink-coloured Engliſh damaſk? The colour we admire here is called a blue pink. The women will tell you what I mean. If you will be pleaſed, by the

return of the poſt, to tell what will be the expence, I will pay the money immediately into Henry's bank.

I OWN I am ſurprized at what you tell me of Mr Philip's; but envy, you know, is the tax on virtue, for no other reaſon could make him your enemy: and I moſt heartily wiſh, whoever is ſo may meet with the fate they deſerve. I have juſt read ſo far of this letter, and am ſo much aſhamed of the liberty I have taken to give you ſo much trouble, that if I have truth in me, were it not for the Dean's letter it ſhould never go to you. If you can pardon me this, I promiſe for the future never to give you the like occaſion of exerting your good nature, to her who is, with the greateſt reſpect, Sir, your moſt obliged and moſt obedient humble ſervant,

M. WHITEWAY.

Sept. 16. 1738.

You forgot to date your letter.

To William Richardſon, Eſq;

To

To the ſame.

Sir,

Two days ago I had the very great pleaſure to hear from Mr Swift you were well. The acknowledgments he profeſſes in his letters to the Dean and me of your extraordinary civilities to him, make me perfectly aſhamed to think how ill I ſhall acquit myſelf by only being able to ſay I moſt ſincerely thank you. What an opportunity have you laid in my way of ſaying a thouſand fine things on this ſubject; and yet I can only tell you (what you already know to be a great truth), that you have acted in this as you do in every thing, friendly, politely, and genteelly. All the return I can make, is to give you further room to exerciſe a virtue which great minds only feel, that of doing good to an ingenuous worthy honeſt gentleman. The perſon I mean is Counſellor M'Aulay; one of thoſe who ſtand candidates for member of

parliament to repreſent the univerſity of Dublin, in the place of Dr Coghill deceaſed. The Dean of St Patrick's appears openly for *him*; and I have his leave and command to tell you, if you can do Mr M'Aulay a piece of friendſhip on this occaſion with any perſon of diſtinction in England, he will receive the favour as done to himſelf. After I have mentioned the Dean, how trifling will it be to ſpeak of myſelf? and yet I moſt earneſtly entreat your intereſt in this affair; and for this reaſon, becauſe it will never lie in my way to make you any return; ſo that only true generoſity can inſpire you to do any thing at my requeſt. After all, I am not ſo very unreaſonable as to deſire a favour of this nature if it be irkſome to you. Tell me, Sir, can you do any thing in this matter? and will you undertake it? for your word I know can be depended upon. There is one hint that perhaps I am impertinent in offering, that all great bodies of men (or who at leaſt think themſelves ſo),

ſo), let their inclinations be ever ſo much in prejudice of one perſon (as I take it to be the caſe of Mr M'Aulay), yet wait for the interfering of the *higher powers;* ſo that if, by your good offices, the Lord Lieutenant can be prevailed on to recommend him to the Provoſt and Fellows of the Univerſity, his intereſt would be certainly fixed: but this, and the manner of doing it, I ſubmit to your ſuperior judgment.

The Dean of St Patrick's preſents you his moſt affectionate love and ſervice;—theſe were his own words. He is better both in health and hearing than I have known him theſe twelve months; but ſo indolent in writing, that he will ſcarce put his name to a receipt for money. This he hath likewiſe ordered me to tell you as an apology for not writing to you himſelf, and not want of the higheſt eſteem for you.

Do you, Sir, ever intend to ſee this kingdom again? What time may we expect it? When may I hope you will per-

form your promiſe to let Miſs Richardſon ſpend ſome months with me? and do you ever intend to write again to your friends in Dublin? I am, Sir, with the higheſt eſteem and reſpect, your moſt humble and moſt obedient ſervant,

MAR. WHITEWAY.

Mar. 28. 1739.

Dean Swift and Mrs Whiteway to the ſame.

My very good Friend,

I FIND that Mrs Whiteway pretends to have been long acquainted with you; but upon a ſtrict examination I diſcovered that all the acquaintance was only at the Deanery-houſe, where ſhe had the good fortune to ſee you once or twice at moſt. I am extremely obliged to you for your favours to Mr M'Aulay, whoſe good ſenſe and virtues of every kind I have highly eſteemed ever ſince I had the happineſs of knowing him. If he ſucceeds in his election, it will be chiefly by your good offices; and you have my hearty

hearty thanks for what you have already done. I know you often ſee my honeſt hearty friend Alderman Barber; and pray let him know that I command him to continue his friendſhip to you, although he be your abſolute governor. I am very much obliged to the alderman and you for your civilities to young Swift. Mrs Whiteway ſays he is my couſin; which will not be to his advantage, for I hate all relations; and I—— *Sir*, I have ſnatched the pen out of the Dean's hand, who ſeems, by his countenance, to incline to finiſh his letter with my faults as he began it. Where there is ſo large a ſcope, and ſuch a writer, you may believe I ſhould not like to have my character drawn by him. However, I think for once he is miſtaken; I mean in the article of what he calls vanity, and which I term a laudable ambition, the honour of being known to you, and bragging of it as ſome merit in myſelf, to be diſtinguiſhed by you. Have I not reaſon to boaſt, when you tell me my re-

commendation will have weight with you? and how great muſt be the obligation that words cannot expreſs? Gratitude, like grief, dwells only in the mind, and can beſt be gueſſed at when it is too great to be told, and moſt certainly leſſens when we are capable of declaring it. I never doubted Mr M'Aulay's ſucceſs if you undertook his cauſe, nor your indefatigable friendſhip for thoſe who have the good fortune to gain your eſteem. Mr Swift I wiſh may be in the number. This I am ſure of, that his virtue and honour will never give me reaſon to repent that I introduced him to you, which is the only favour I hoped for him; but you, Sir, never do things by halves.

I know you are hurried on many occaſions; therefore I do not expect a letter unleſs you are perfectly diſengaged. Sometimes we are in ſuch a ſtate of indolence, that half an hour is trifled away in doing nothing. When you find yourſelf in this ſituation, tell me in two or three lines you are well, and command

Miſs

Miſs Richardſon to come to me. My daughter moſt earneſtly joins with me in this requeſt, and entreats you to believe that ſhe is, with as great reſpect as I am, Sir, your moſt humble and moſt obedient ſervant,

M. WHITEWAY.

April 17. 1739.

To the ſame.

Sir,

I NOW give you an opportunity of adding a new petition in your prayers,—*From female impertinence, good Lord deliver me.* Yet this trouble you brought on yourſelf; and therefore I will make no apology for it. Mr Dunkin's caſe comes now under your care. You were the firſt promoter of it; and to you only are his obligations due. Mr Squire died the 14th of this month; and by this poſt the Dean hath writ to Alderman Barber in Mr Dunkin's favour. He hath commanded

manded me to intreat your friendſhip for him with the Alderman and the ſociety; and ſays, he knows you will pardon him that he doth not write to you himſelf on the occaſion; for his head is very much out of order to-day. There is one article in the Dean's letter he hath left out, and another inſerted, much againſt my inclination. The firſt is, that he omitted mentioning Mr Dunkin as a worthy good man, which in my opinion is more material than being a poet or a ſcholar; although, when joined with theſe, make a moſt amiable character: the other is, troubling the Alderman to know there is ſuch an inſignificant perſon in the world as Mrs Whiteway; but the tyrant Dean will ſay and do juſt as he pleaſes. The incloſed was ſent me by Mr Dunkin, not knowing how to direct to you. I now promiſe you, Sir, to teaſe you no more with my letters, unleſs you command me to pay you my moſt humble reſpects; and then you ſhall be obeyed with pleaſure, by, Sir, your

much

much obliged and moſt obedient humble ſervant,

MAR. WHITEWAY.

April 19. 1739.

To William Richardſon, Eſq;

To the ſame.

Sir,

A FORTNIGHT ago I went out of town with the new-married couple, my ſon and daughter; and the day before I had the honour to receive your letter. With great truth I do aſſure you, I am much more concerned at the trouble and diſappointment you met with in Mr Dunkin's affair than for him, having but a ſhort acquaintance and knowledge, otherwiſe than knowing him to be a man of ſenſe, virtue, and religion, who would be an ornament to the church, and a credit to thoſe who appeared for him. Theſe were my reaſons to wiſh him well.

One part of your letter, Sir, I can only

take notice of with amazement; and do intreat you will indulge me ſo far as to believe this will be all the anſwer I can, or ever will, make to it: and yet I am not inſenſible you have been pleaſed in ſome meaſure to honour me with your eſteem. I will not therefore fear the loſs of your friendſhip, becauſe it ſhall be my ſtudy to merit your good opinion: and, unprovoked, I know you to have too much good nature to withdraw it. I never ſaw a more beautiful ſilk than was bought for my daughter. If you did not chooſe it, at leaſt you ſhewed your judgment in the perſon that was employed. She deſires me to ſay this, that you have forced her to do what ſhe never did in her life, wear any thing that was not paid for; and if hereafter ſhe ſhould run her huſband in debt, ſhe will lay all the fault at your door. Mr Swift preſents you his moſt obedient reſpects, and will oblige you to know him by his aſſiduity in courting the honour of your acquaintance. I have aſked you ſo many

favours,

favours, that no one but myſelf would preſume perpetually to dun you thus; and yet I will never leave off until you grant this my requeſt, to command Miſs Richardſon to town immediately. I now attack you on the foot of charity; an argument you never can reſiſt. Conſider my daughter hath quitted me; that I am all alone; and her agreeable company will make Molly and her huſband ſpend all their time with me. In ſhort, Sir, if you heſitate one moment longer, I will lay you open to the world, and let them ſee how much they were miſtaken in Mr Richardſon, who once in his life broke his word. I have now before me, under your hand, that all my commands ſhould be obeyed. I inſiſt on your promiſe; and Miſs Richardſon is my demand, and that immediately. You ſee how careful and ſparing you gentlemen ought to be in compliments to women, who always keep you to your promiſe whilſt it makes to their intereſt; and as well know how to evade their

own when it is contrary to their inclination. I had the favour of a letter from Alderman Barber in anſwer to one I wrote him. He doth not perhaps know the inconveniency he hath brought on himſelf, which is another from me; and yet you may tell him, when I have once more paid my reſpects to him, I am not ſo unreaſonable as to impoſe or expect any further notice of my Iriſh impertinence.

I left this paragraph to finiſh at the Deanery, that from his own mouth I might aſſure you of his love and eſteem. He ſends his moſt affectionate ſervice to his dear old friend Alderman Barber. Mr Dunkin likewiſe preſents you his moſt obedient reſpects, and hopes you received his letter that he ſent ſome days ago. There is no perſon a more obedient humble ſervant to you than my daughter, excepting, dear Sir, your moſt obedient and moſt obliged faithful humble ſervant,

MARTHA WHITEWAY.

July 20. 1739.

The

The chief circumſtance that you would chooſe to know I had like to have forgot; which is, that the Dean is in good health, and ever will remember the pains you and the Alderman have been at, on his account, for Mr Dunkin.

To the ſame.

Dear Sir,

ONCE I thought I could never receive a letter from, or anſwer one to you, without pleaſure; and yet both hath happened to me very lately. This is the third day I ſat down to write to you, and as often tore my paper. I endeavoured to ſay ſomething to alleviate your grief;—that would not do: Then I reſolved to be ſilent on the occaſion; but, alas! that was impoſſible for a friend. I will, therefore, for a moment, rather renew your grief by joining with you in it. Your trials hath been moſt ſevere: the

loſs of two ſuch valuable perſons as Miſs Richardſon and Sir Joſeph Eyles are irreparable; for, in a middle ſtate of life, we have not time enough before us to make new friendſhips, were it poſſible to meet their equals. This is an unuſual way of comforting a friend in trouble: Ought I not rather to perſuade you to forget them, and call in Chriſtianity to your aid? But I believe thoſe expounders of it are miſtaken in their notions who would have us imagine this to be religion; for I am ſure a juſt God will expect no more from us than to ſubmit without repining. I am too much a fellow ſufferer in misfortunes of this nature not to feel for you. In a ſhort time I loſt a beloved huſband and friend, an ingenious, a worthy ſon, and, what the world value as their chief happineſs, ſome trifling conveniences. All theſe I have outlived, and am an inſtance that time will eraſe the blackeſt melancholy. I moſt ſincerely with, dear Sir, this may be your caſe, and that it may be the laſt

ſtruggle

ſtruggle of mind or tedious illneſs you will ever have to battle againſt.

You have conjured me by ſuch a tye as the laſt requeſt of dear Miſs Richardſon, that, as well as I am able, I will tell you what I gueſs the Dean may like. I know his candleſticks are the moſt indifferent of any of his plate, and therefore mention a pair of thoſe: his ſnuffers are good.

Surely I was not ſuch a beaſt as to forget mentioning the receipt of the papers you were ſo careful and obliging to ſend me: they came very ſafe. I entreat you to accept of my moſt humble thanks for this, and all your other moſt extraordinary favours.

The Dean of St Patrick's preſents you his moſt affectionate love and ſervice; and commanded me to tell you he would have writ to you upon this late occaſion, if he had not been too deeply affected with your grief.

Surely the two long months you have ſo often fixed for your return will be at

an end; and then I ſhall have the opportunity of telling you from my mouth what I now give under my hand, that I am, with the higheſt reſpect and eſteem, dear Sir, your moſt obliged and moſt obedient humble ſervant,

MARTHA WHITEWAY.

March 25. 1740.

My moſt obedient reſpects to Alderman Barber. Mr Swift and his wife beg you will accept of theirs.

To the ſame.

Dear Sir,

By the time this kiſſes your hand, I believe Mrs Richardſon will not bluſh to be wiſhed joy by a perſon you have done the honour to call a friend, and whoſe ambition it is to deſerve ſome place in her eſteem; and now that all inſinuations in your favour are as needleſs as the formal ceremony between lovers, I ſhall take the liberty to tell her, it will be her

own

own fault if ſhe is not one of the happieſt women in the world. This is an unuſual way of recommending myſelf to a bride; nor ſhould I do it to any but yours: yet ſurely when a lady is married to a gentleman with an eaſy fortune, good nature, and a man of honour, how little is required of her ſide towards mutual felicity, which can be compriſed in two words, *Love* and *Obey?*

About a fortnight ago I dined at the Dean of St Patrick's in a mixed company; where one of the gentlemen told him you were married, or juſt going to be ſo, to a lady of fifteen, with a hundred thouſand pound fortune, and a perfect beauty. I aſked the perſon whether he had not that account from a woman? He ſaid he had. The Dean enquired if I knew any thing of the affair. I anſwered yes; only with this difference, that ſhe was at leaſt fifty, and a moſt ungenteel diſagreeable woman. The whole company looked upon me with contempt; and their countenances ex-

preſſed, they thought I drew my own picture whilſt I enviouſly endeavoured to paint the lady's. The Dean only underſtood me; and, ſmiling, ſaid he believed I was in the right. When we were alone, I let him know that you had commanded me to acquaint him with the affair; and I hoped, when I wrote to you next, he would add a poſtſcript in my letter. He promiſed me to do it; and this day I intend to put him in mind of it.

I waited on Mr Hamilton yeſterday, to conſult with him if it would not be proper to allow the ſervants board-wages from this time; and it was diverting enough to ſee us both keeping our diſtance about a ſecret the whole town hath known theſe two months. However, at laſt we underſtood each other; and have agreed to give the coachman four ſhillings a-week, and the maid three, until they go a-ſhipboard.

There would have been no occaſion to be ſo formal with a friend as to deſire Mr Hamilton to give the ſervants money

ney when you might have ordered me to do it, although I had not been in your debt; which, to my ſhame be it ſpoken, would be ſcandalous ſo long a time, if the fault were entirely mine. My ſon and daughter Swift preſent you and your lady their moſt obedient reſpects, and ſincereſt wiſhes. I am at a loſs to expreſs my obligations to her for the compliment ſhe was pleaſed to remit to me; and I believe, when we meet, ſhe will not be jealous that I dare give it under my hand to her, that I honour and eſteem you more than any woman does except herſelf. I am, dear Sir, your moſt humble and moſt obedient ſervant,

MARTHA WHITEWAY.

May 13. 1740.

VII.

VII.

Dean Swift to the ſame.

Dear Sir,

I COULD never believe Mrs Whiteway's gaſconades in telling me of her acquaintance with you. But my age and perpetual diſorders, and chiefly my vexatious deafneſs, with other infirmities, have completed the utter loſs of my memory; ſo that I cannot recollect the names of thoſe friends who come to ſee me twice or oftener every week. However, I remember to wiſh you a long laſting joy of being no longer a batchelor, eſpecially becauſe the teaſer at my elbow aſſures me that the lady is altogether worthy to be your wife. I therefore command you both (if I live ſo long) to attend me at the Deanery the day after you land; where Mrs Precipitate *alias* Whiteway ſays I will give you a ſcandalous dinner. I ſuppoſe you will ſee your go-

vernor my old friend John Barber, whom I heartily love; and ſo you are to tell him. I am, dear Sir, your moſt obedient and obliged ſervant,

JONATH. SWIFT

May 13. 1740.

To William Richardſon, Eſq;

LETTERS

LETTERS of the Rev. Dr GEORGE BERKELEY, afterwards Bishop of Cloyne*.

I.

For Mr Thomas Prior, London.

Paris, November 25. 1713, N. S.

Dear Tom,

FROM London to Calais I came in the company of a Flamand, a Spaniard, a Frenchman, and three English servants of my Lord. The three gentlemen being of those different nations, obliged me to speak the French language (which is now familiar), and gave me the opportunity of seeing much of the world in a little compass. After a very remarkable escape from rocks and banks of

* Doctor Berkeley was at this time secretary of embassy to the Earl of Peterborough, at that time ambassador to the king of Sicily and the other Italian States.

of ſand, and darkneſs and ſtorm, and the hazards that attend raſh and ignorant ſeamen, we arrived at Calais in a veſſel which, returning the next day, was caſt away in the harbour in open daylight, (as I think I already told you). From Calais Colonel du Hamel left it to my choice either to go with him by poſt to Paris, or come after in the ſtage-coach. I choſe the latter; and, on November 1. O. S. embarked in the ſtage-coach with a company that were all perfect ſtrangers to me. There were two Scotch, and one Engliſh gentleman. One of the former happened to be the author of the Voyage to St Kilda, and the Account of the Weſtern Iſles. We were good company on the road; and that day ſe'ennight came to Paris. I have been ſince taken up in viewing churches, convents, palaces, colleges, &c. which are very numerous and magnificent in this town. The ſplendor and riches of theſe things ſurpaſſes belief; but it were endleſs to deſcend to particulars. I was

preſent

preſent at a diſputation in the Sorbonne, which indeed had much of the French fire in it. I ſaw the Iriſh and the Engliſh colleges. In the latter I ſaw, incloſed in a coffin, the body of the late king James. Bits of the coffin, and of the cloth that hangs the room, have been cut away for relics, he being eſteemed a great ſaint by the people. The day after I came to town, I dined at the ambaſſador of Sicily's; and this day with Mr Prior. I ſnatched an opportunity to mention you to him, and do your character juſtice. To-morrow I intend to viſit Father Malbranche, and diſcourſe him on certain points. I have ſome reaſons to decline ſpeaking of the country or villages that I ſaw as I came along. My Lord is juſt now arrived, and tells me he has an opportunity of ſending my letters to my friends to-morrow morning, which occaſions my writing this. My humble ſervice to Sir John Rawdon, Mrs Rawdon, Mrs Kempſy, and all other friends. My Lord thinks he ſhall

ſtay

ſtay a fortnight here. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble ſervant,

G. BERKELEY.

I muſt give you the trouble of putting the incloſed in the penny-poſt.

II.

For Mr Thomas Prior, London.

Turin, Jan. 6. N.S. 1713-4.

At Lyons, where I was about eight days, it was left to my choice whether I would go from thence to Toulon, and there embark for Genoa, or elſe paſs through Savoy, croſs the Alps, and ſo through Italy. I choſe the latter route, though I was obliged to ride poſt, in company of Colonel du Hamel and Mr Oglethorpe *, Adjutant-General of the Queen's forces, who were ſent with a letter from my Lord to the King's mother at Turin. The firſt day we rode from Lyons to Chambery, the capital of Savoy,

* The celebrated General Oglethorpe.

Savoy, which is reckoned ſixty miles. The Lionnois and Dauphiné were very well; but Savoy was a perpetual chain of rocks and mountains, almoſt impaſſible for ice and ſnow. And yet I rode poſt through it, and came off with only four falls; from which I received no other damage than the breaking my ſword, my watch, and my ſnuff-box. On new-year's day we paſſed Mount Cenis, one of the moſt difficult and formidable parts of the Alps, which is ever paſſed over by mortal men. We were carried in open chairs by men uſed to ſcale theſe rocks and precipices, which in this ſeaſon are more ſlippery and dangerous than at other times, and at the beſt are high, craggy, and ſteep enough to cauſe the heart of the moſt valiant man to melt within him. My life often depended on a ſingle ſtep. No one will think that I exaggerate, who conſiders what it is to paſs the Alps on new-year's day. But I ſhall leave particulars to be deſcribed by the fire-

ſide. We have been now five days here, and in two or three more deſign to ſet forward towards Genoa, where we are to join my Lord, who embarked at Toulon. I am now hardened againſt wind and weather, earth and ſea, froſt and ſnow; can gallop all day long, and ſleep but three or four hours at night. The court here is polite and ſplendid, the city beautiful, the churches and colleges magnificent, but not much learning ſtirring among them. However, all orders of people, clergy and laity, are wonderfully civil, and every where a man finds his account in being an Engliſhman, that character alone being ſufficient to gain reſpect. My ſervice to all friends, particularly to Sir John and Mrs Rawdon, and Mrs Kempſy. It is my advice that they do not paſs the Alps in their way to Sicily. I am, dear Tom, your's, &c.

G. B.

III.

III.

For Mr Thomas Prior, London.

Dear Tom,

MRS RAWDON is too thin, and Sir John too fat, to agree with the Engliſh climate. I adviſe them to make haſte and tranſport themſelves into this warm clear air. Your beſt way is to come through France; but make no long ſtay there; for the air is too cold, and there are inſtances enough of poverty and diſtreſs to ſpoil the mirth of any one who feels the ſufferings of his fellow-creatures. I would preſcribe you two or three operas at Paris, and as many days amuſement at Verſailles. My next recipe ſhall be, to ride poſt from Paris to Toulon, and there to embark for Genoa; for I would by no means have you ſhaken to pieces, as I was, riding poſt over the rocks of Savoy, or put out of humour by the moſt horrible precipices of Mount Cenis, that part

part of the Alps which divides Piedmont from Savoy. I ſhall not anticipate your pleaſure by any deſcription of Italy or France; only with regard to the latter, I cannot help obſerving, that the Jacobites have little to hope, and others little to fear, from that reduced nation. The king indeed looks as he neither wanted meat nor drink, and his palaces are in good repair; but throughout the land there is a different face of things. I ſtaid about a month at Paris, eight days at Lyons, eleven at Turin, three weeks at Genoa; and am now to be above a fortnight with my Lord's ſecretary (an Italian) and ſome others of his retinue, my Lord having gone aboard a Malteſe veſſel from hence to Sicily, with a couple of ſervants. He deſigns to ſtay there incognito a few days, and then return hither, having put off his public entry till the yacht with his equipage arrives. I have wrote to you ſeveral times before by poſt. In anſwer to all my letters, I deſire you to ſend me one great

one, close writ, and filled on all sides, containing a particular account of all transactions in London and Dublin. Inclose it in a cover to my Lord Ambassador, and that again in another cover to Mr Hare at my Lord Bolingbroke's office. If you have a mind to travel only in the map, here is a list of all the places where I lodged since my leaving England, in their natural order: Calais, Bulogne, Montreuil, Abbeville, Poix, Beauvais, Paris, Moret, Ville Neufe le Roi, Vermonton, Saulieu, Chany, Maçon, Lions, Chambery, St Jean de Moridune, Lanebourg, Susa, Turin, Alexandria, Campo Maro, Genoa, Lestri di Levante, Lerici, Leghorne. My humble service to Sir John, Mrs Rawdon and Mrs Kempsy, Mr Digby, Mr French, &c. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble servant,

G. BERKELEY.

Leghorn, Feb. 26. N.S. 1713-4.

IV.

IV.

To Dr Arbuthnott.

April 17. 1717.

WITH much difficulty I reached the top of Mount Vesuvius, in which I saw a vast aperture full of smoke, which hindered the seeing its depth and figure. I heard within that horrid gulf certain odd sounds, which seemed to proceed from the belly of the mountain; a sort of murmuring, sighing, throbbing, churning, dashing (as it were) of waves, and between whiles a noise like that of thunder or cannon, which was constantly attended with a clattering like that of tiles falling from the tops of houses on the streets. Sometimes, as the wind changed, the smoke grew thinner, discovering a very ruddy flame, and the jaws of the pan or *crater* streaked with red and several shades of yellow. After an hour's stay, the smoke, being moved by the

wind, gave us ſhort and partial proſpects of the great hollow, in the flat bottom of which I could diſcern two furnaces almoſt contiguous: that on the left, ſeeming about three yards in diameter, glowed with red flame, and threw up red-hot ſtones with a hideous noiſe, which, as they fell back, cauſed the forementioned clattering. May 8, in the morning, I aſcended to the top of Veſuvius a ſecond time, and found a different face of things. The ſmoke aſcending upright gave a full proſpect of the crater, which, as I could judge, is about a mile in circumference, and an hundred yards deep. A conical mount had been formed ſince my laſt viſit, in the middle of the bottom: this mount, I could ſee, was made of the ſtones thrown up and fallen back again into the crater. In this new hill remained the two mounts or furnaces already mentioned: that on our left was in the vertex of the hill which it had formed round it, and raged more violently than before, throwing up, every

every three or four minutes, with a dreadful bellowing, a vaſt number of red-hot ſtones, ſometimes in appearance above a thouſand, and at leaſt three thouſand feet higher than my head as I ſtood upon the brink: but there being little or no wind, they fell back perpendicularly into the crater, increaſing the conical hill. The other mouth to the right was lower in the ſide of the ſame new-formed hill. I could diſcern it to be filled with red-hot liquid matter, like that in the furnace of a glaſs-houſe, which raged and wrought as the waves of the ſea, cauſing a ſhort abrupt noiſe like what may be imagined to proceed from a ſea of quickſilver daſhing among uneven rocks. This ſtuff would ſometimes ſpew over and run down the convex ſide of the conical hill; and appearing at firſt red-hot, it changed colour, and hardened as it cooled, ſhewing the firſt rudiments of an eruption, or, if I may ſay ſo, an eruption in miniature. Had the wind driven in our faces, we had been in no

ſmall danger of ſtifling by the ſulphureous ſmoke, or being knocked on the head by lumps of molten minerals, which we ſaw had ſometimes fallen on the brink of the crater, upon thoſe ſhots from the gulf at bottom. But as the wind was favourable, I had an opportunity to ſurvey this odd ſcene for above an hour and a half together; during which it was very obſervable, that all the volleys of ſmoke, flame, and burning ſtones, came only out of the hole to our left, while the liquid ſtuff in the other mouth wrought and overflowed, as hath been already deſcribed. June 5th, after an horrid noiſe, the mountain was ſeen at Naples to ſpew a little out of the crater. The ſame continued the 6th. The 7th, nothing was obſerved till within two hours of night, when it began a hideous bellowing, which continued all that night and the next day till noon, cauſing the windows, and, as ſome affirm, the very houſes in Naples to ſhake. From that time it ſpewed vaſt quantities of molten ſtuff to

the

the ſouth, which ſtreamed down the mountain like a great pot boiling over. This evening I returned from a voyage through Apulia, and was ſurpriſed, paſſing by the north ſide of the mountain, to ſee a great quantity of ruddy ſmoke lie along a huge tract of ſky over the river of molten ſtuff, which was itſelf out of ſight. The 9th, Veſuvius raged leſs violently: that night we ſaw from Naples a column of fire ſhoot between whiles out of its ſummit. The 10th, when we thought all would have been over, the mountain grew very outrageous again, roaring and groaning moſt dreadfully. You cannot form a juſter idea of this noiſe in the moſt violent fits of it, than by imagining a mixed ſound made up of the raging of a tempeſt, the murmur of a troubled ſea, and the roaring of thunder and artillery, confuſed all together. It was very terrible as we heard it in the further end of Naples, at the diſtance of above twelve miles: this moved my curioſity to approach the mountain. Three

or four of us got into a boat, and were ſet aſhore at *Torre del Greco*, a town ſituate at the foot of Veſuvius to the ſouth-weſt, whence we rode four or five miles before we came to the burning river, which was about midnight. The roaring of the volcano grew exceeding loud and horrible as we approached. I obſerved a mixture of colours in the cloud over the crater, green, yellow, red, and blue; there was likewiſe a ruddy diſmal light in the air over that tract of land where the burning river flowed; aſhes continually ſhowered on us all the way from the ſea-coaſt: all which circumſtances, ſet off and augmented by the horror and ſilence of the night, made a ſcene the moſt uncommon and aſtoniſhing I ever ſaw, which grew ſtill more extraordinary as we came nearer the ſtream. Imagine a vaſt torrent of liquid fire rolling from the top down the ſide of the mountain, and with irreſiſtible fury bearing down and conſuming vines, olives, fig-trees, houſes; in a word, every

thing

thing that ſtood in its way. This mighty flood divided into different channels, according to the inequalities of the mountain: the largeſt ſtream ſeemed half a mile broad at leaſt, and five miles long. The nature and conſiſtence of theſe burning torrents hath been deſcribed with ſo much exactneſs and truth by Borellus in his Latin treatiſe of Mount Ætna, that I need ſay nothing of it. I walked ſo far before my companions up the mountain, along the ſide of the river of fire, that I was obliged to retire in great haſte, the ſulphureous ſteam having ſurpriſed me, and almoſt taken away my breath. During our return, which was about three o'clock in the morning, we conſtantly heard the murmur and groaning of the mountain, which between whiles would burſt out into louder peals, throwing up huge ſpouts of fire and burning ſtones, which falling down again, reſembled the ſtars in our rockets. Sometimes I obſerved two, at others three, diſtinct columns of flames; and

ſometimes

ſometimes one vaſt one that ſeemed to fill the whole crater. Theſe burning columns and the fiery ſtones ſeemed to be ſhot 1000 feet perpendicular above the ſummit of the volcano. The 11th at night, I obſerved it, from a terraſs in Naples, to throw up inceſſantly a vaſt body of fire, and great ſtones to a ſurpriſing height. The 12th, in the morning, it darkened the ſun with aſhes and ſmoke, cauſing a ſort of eclipſe. Horrid bellowings, this and the foregoing day, were heard at Naples, whither part of the aſhes alſo reached. At night I obſerved it throwing up flame, as on the 11th. On the 13th, the wind changing, we ſaw a pillar of black ſmoke ſhot upright to a prodigious height. At night I obſerved the mount caſt up fire as before, though not ſo diſtinctly becauſe of the ſmoke. The 14th, a thick black cloud hid the mountain from Naples. The 15th, in the morning, the court and walls of our houſe in Naples were covered with aſhes. The 16th, the ſmoke was driven by a

weſterly wind from the town to the oppoſite ſide of the mountain. The 17th, the ſmoke appeared much diminiſhed, fat and greaſy. The 18th, the whole appearance ended; the mountain remaining perfectly quiet without any viſible ſmoke or flame. A gentleman of my acquaintance, whoſe window looked towards Veſuvius, aſſured me that he obſerved ſeveral flaſhes, as it were of lightning, iſſue out of the mouth of the volcano. It is not worth while to trouble you with the conjectures * I have formed concerning the cauſe of theſe phænomena, from what I obſerved in the *Lacus Amſancti*, the *Solfatara*, &c. as well as

* Our author's conjectures on the cauſe of the phænomena above mentioned do not appear in any of his writings; but he has often communicated them, in converſation, to his friends. He obſerved, that all the remarkable volcanoes in the world were near the ſea. It was his opinion, therefore, that a vacuum being made in the bowels of the earth by a vaſt body of inflammable matter taking fire, the water ruſhed in, and was converted into ſteam: which ſimple cauſe was ſufficient to produce all the wonderful effects of volcanoes; as appears from Savery's fire-engine for raiſing water, and from the *Æolipile*.

as in Mount Vesuvius. One thing I may venture to say, that I saw the fluid matter rise out of the centre of the bottom of the crater, out of the very middle of the mountain, contrary to what Borellus imagines; whose method of explaining the eruption of a volcano by an inflexed syphon and the rules of hydrostatics, is likewise inconsistent with the torrent's flowing down from the very vertex of the mountain. I have not seen the crater since the eruption, but design to visit it again before I leave Naples. I doubt there is nothing in this worth shewing the Society: as to that, you will use your discretion.

E. (it should be G.) BERKELEY.

V.

Rev. Dean Berkeley to Mr Pope.

Naples, Oct. 22. N. S. 1717.

I HAVE long had it in my thoughts to trouble you with a letter, but was discouraged

couraged for want of ſomething that I could think worth ſending fifteen hundred miles. Italy is ſuch an exhauſted ſubject, that, I dare ſay, you'd eaſily forgive my ſaying nothing of it; and the imagination of a poet is a thing ſo nice and delicate, that it is no eaſy matter to find out images capable of giving pleaſure to one of the few, who (in any age) have come up to that character. I am nevertheleſs lately returned from an iſland where I paſſed three or four months; which, were it ſet out in its true colours, might, methinks, amuſe you agreeably enough for a minute or two. The iſland Inarime is an epitome of the whole earth, containing, within the compaſs of eighteen miles, a wonderful variety of hills, vales, ragged rocks, fruitful plains, and barren mountains, all thrown together in a moſt romantic confuſion. The air is, in the hotteſt ſeaſon, conſtantly refreſhed by cool breezes from the ſea. The vales produce excellent wheat and Indian corn, but are moſtly

covered

covered with vineyards intermixed with fruit-trees. Besides the common kinds, as cherries, apricots, peaches, &c. they produce oranges, limes, almonds, pomegranates, figs, water-melons, and many other fruits unknown to our climates, which lie every where open to the passenger. The hills are the greater part covered to the top with vines, some with chesnut groves, and others with thickets of myrtle and lentiscus. The fields in the northern side are divided by hedge-rows of myrtle. Several fountains and rivulets add to the beauty of this landscape, which is likewise set off by the variety of some barren spots and naked rocks. But that which crowns the scene, is a large mountain rising out of the middle of the island, (once a terrible volcano, by the ancients called Mons Epomeus). Its lower parts are adorned with vines and other fruits; the middle affords pasture to flocks of goats and sheep; and the top is a sandy pointed rock, from which you have the finest

prospect

prospect in the world, surveying at one view, besides several pleasant islands lying at your feet, a tract of Italy about three hundred miles in length, from the promontory of Antium to the Cape of Palinurus: the greater part of which hath been sung by Homer and Virgil, as making a considerable part of the travels and adventures of their two heroes. The islands Caprea, Prochyta, and Parthenope, together with Cajeta, Cumæ, Monte Miseno, the habitations of Circe, the Syrens, and the Læstrigones, the bay of Naples, the promontary of Minerva, and the whole Campagnia felice, make but a part of this noble landscape; which would demand an imagination as warm, and numbers as flowing, as your own, to describe it. The inhabitants of this delicious isle, as they are without riches and honours, so are they without the vices and follies that attend them; and were they but as much strangers to revenge as they are to avarice and ambition, they might in fact answer the poetical

tical notions of the golden age. But they have got, as an alloy to their happineſs, an ill habit of murdering one another on ſlight offences. We had an inſtance of this the ſecond night after our arrival, a youth of eighteen being ſhot dead by our door: and yet by the ſole ſecret of minding our own buſineſs, we found a means of living ſecurely among thoſe dangerous people. Would you know how we paſs the time at Naples? Our chief entertainment is the devotion of our neighbours. Beſides the gaiety of their churches (where folks go to ſee what they call *una bella Devotione*, i. e. a ſort of religious opera), they make fireworks almoſt every week out of devotion; the ſtreets are often hung with arras out of devotion; and (what is ſtill more ſtrange) the ladies invite gentlemen to their houſes, and treat them with muſic and ſweetmeats, out of devotion: in a word, were it not for this devotion of its inhabitants, Naples would have little elſe to recommend it beſide

the air and ſituation. Learning is in no very thriving ſtate here, as indeed nowhere elſe in Italy; however, among many pretenders, ſome men of taſte are to be met with. A friend of mine told me not long ſince, that, being to viſit Salvini at Florence, he found him reading your Homer: he liked the notes extremely, and could find no other fault with the verſion, but that he thought it approached too near a paraphraſe; which ſhews him not to be ſufficiently acquainted with our language. I wiſh you health to go on with that noble work; and when you have that, I need not wiſh you ſucceſs. You will do me the juſtice to believe, that whatever relates to your welfare is ſincerely wiſhed by your, &c.

VI.

To Mr Thomas Prior, Dublin.

London, December 8. 1724.

Dear Tom,

You wrote to me ſomething or other, which I received a fortnight ago, about temporal affairs, which I have no leiſure to think of at preſent. The L. Chancellor is not a buſier man than myſelf; and I thank God my pains are not without ſucceſs, which hitherto hath anſwered beyond expectation. Doubtleſs the Engliſh are a nation *tres eclairée.* I have only time to tell you, that Robin will call on you for thirteen pounds. Let me know whether you have wrote to Mr Newman whatever you judged might give him a good opinion of our project. Let me alſo know where Bermuda Jones lives, or where he is to be met with. I am, yours, &c.

G. BERKELEY.

I lodged

I lodge at Mr Fox's an apothecary in Albemarle Street, near St James's.

Provided you bring my affair with Partinton to a complete iſſue before Chriſtmas day come twelvemonth, by reference or otherwiſe, that I may have my dividend, whatever it is, clear, I do hereby promiſe you to increaſe the premium I promiſed you before by its fifth part, whatever it amounts to.

VII.

To the ſame.

April 20. 1725.

Dear Tom,

NOTHING hath occurred ſince my laſt worth writing; only Clarke affirms the jewels were part of the father's goods, to be divided as the reſt. He ſaith they were claimed as ſuch from Partinton by the daughters, and that this may appear by the writings. I long to hear that

Mr Marſhal and you have agreed on what is due, and taken methods to pay it, &c. Pray give my ſervice to Caldwel; and let him know, that in caſe he goes abroad with Mr Stewart, Jaques, who lived with Mr Aſhe, is deſirous to attend upon him. I think him a very proper ſervant to travel with a gentleman; but believing him ſufficiently known to Caldwel, I ſhall forbear recommending him in more words. I have obtained reports from the Biſhop of London, the Board of Trade and Plantations, and the Attorney and Solicitor General, in favour of the Bermuda ſcheme, and hope to have the warrant ſigned by his Majeſty this week. Yours,

G. BERKELEY.

VIII.

VIII.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

I HAVE been this morning with Mr Wogan, who hath undertaken to inform himſelf about the value of our South Sea ſtock, and what muſt be done in order to impower him to receive it. I have nothing more to add to my laſt letter; only to deſire you to tranſact with Marſhal and Partinton ſo as may diſpoſe them to terminate all matters by a ſpeedy arbitration, I care not before whom, lawyer or not lawyer. I very much wiſh that we could get the reverſionary lands off our hands. If Partinton's own inclination for them ſhould be a ſtop to the ſale, I wiſh he had them. But the conduct of all theſe matters I muſt leave to your own care and prudence: only I long to ſee them finiſhed for our common intereſt. I muſt deſire

you to give yourſelf the trouble of ſending me by the very next poſt a bill of forty pounds, payable here at the ſhortest ſight. Pray fail not in this; and you will oblige, dear Tom, yours ſincerely,

G. BERKELEY.

Yeſterday the charter paſſed the Privy Seal. This day the new Chancellor began his office by putting the *Recepi* to it.

London, June 3. 1725.

IX.

To the ſame.

London, June 12. 1725.

Dear Tom,

I WROTE to you ſome time ſince for forty pounds to be tranſmitted hither. I muſt now beg you to ſend me another forty pounds. I have had no anſwer to my laſt; ſo if you have not yet negotiated

tiated that bill, make the whole together fourſcore pounds; which ſum I ſhall hope for by the firſt opportunity. Mr Wogan hath not yet found out the South Sea ſtock, but hath employed one in that office to inquire about it. As ſoon as I am informed myſelf, I ſhall let you know. He is alſo to make inquiry at Doctors Commons to know what muſt be done in order to prove the preſent property in us, and to empower him to receive it. In order thereunto, I have given him a memorial of what I knew. I hope, as ſoon as he ſends theſe directions, they will be complied with on that ſide the water. It was always my opinion we ſhould have ſuch an agent here. I am ſure, had he been appointed a year agone, our affairs would have been the better for it. The charter hath paſſed all the ſeals, and is now in my cuſtody. It hath coſt me 130 pounds dry fees, beſides expedition-money to men in office. Mr Percival writes that he hath given you the bonds. I muſt intreat

you, dear Tom, to get the residue of last year's rent, with an account stated from Alderman M'Maurs. I am yours sincerely,

G. BERKELEY.

X.

To the same.

London, July 20. 1725.

Dear Tom,

I HAVE been of late in much embarrass of business, which, with Mr Wogan's being often out of town, hath occasioned your not hearing from me for some time. I must now tell you, that our South Sea stock, &c. is confirmed to be what I already informed you, *viz.* 880 pounds, somewhat more or less. You are forthwith to get probates of Alderman Pearson's will, Partinton's will, and Mrs Esther Van Homrigh's will, in which names the Exchequer annuities were subscribed, transmitted hither, together with

with two letters of attorney, 'one for receiving the ſtock, the other for the annuities. You will hear from Mr Wogan by this poſt, who will ſend you more particular directions, together with a copy of ſuch letters of attorney as will be neceſſary. In caſe Pearſon refuſes to ſign the letter, let him ſend over a renunciation to any right therein, which will do as well. It may ſuffice, without going through all the ſteps, to tell you, that I have clearly ſeen it made out how the Exchequer annuities, ſubſcribed in the name of the three forementioned perſons, came (through various mutations incident to ſtock) to be worth this money, and likewiſe to have begot other annuities; which annuities, ſtock, and dividends unreceived, make up the ſum. But before you get Partinton and Marſhal to ſign the letters of attorney, or make the probates, nay, before you tell them of the value of the ſubſcribed annuity, you ſhould by all means, in my opinion, inſiſt, carry 'and ſecure, two points;

points; *firſt*, that Partinton ſhould conſent to a partition of this ſtock, &c. (which I believe he cannot deny): *ſecondly*, that Marſhal ſhould engage not to touch one penny of it till all debts on this ſide the water are ſatisfied. I even deſire you would take advice, and legally ſecure it in ſuch ſort that he may not touch it if he would till the ſaid debts are paid. It would be the wrongeſt thing in the world, and give me the greateſt pain poſſible, to think we did not adminiſter in the juſteſt ſenſe. Whatever therefore appears to be due, let it be inſtantly paid; here is money ſufficient to do it. And here I muſt tell, that Mrs Hill hath been with me, who ſays the debt was the mother's originally, but that Mrs Eſther made it her own, by giving a note for the ſame under her hand, which note is now in Dublin. Mr Clarke hath likewiſe ſhewn me a letter of Mrs Eſther's (writ by him, but ſigned by her), acknowledging the debt for her mother's funeral. And in-

deed it ſeems ſhe muſt have neceſſarily given order for that, and ſo contract the debt, ſince the party deceaſed could not be ſuppoſed to have ordered her own burial. Theſe things being ſo, I would ſee Marſhal brought to conſent to the payment of them, or good reaſon aſſigned why they ſhould not be paid. Mrs Philips *alias* Barret (a very poor woman) is in great want of her dues. She ſaith Clarke and Baron can atteſt them, beſides that they appear in Mrs Eſther's accompt-book. I muſt therefore intreat you, once for all, to clear up and agree with Marſhal what is due, and then make an end, by paying that which it is a ſhame was not paid ſooner. Query, Why the annuities ſhould not have been ſubſcribed in Prat's name, if B. V. Homrigh had a ſhare in them? For God's ſake, adjuſt, finiſh, conclude any way with Partinton; for at the rate we have gone on theſe two years, we may go on twenty. In your next, let me know what you have propoſed to him and Marſhal, and how

they

they relish it. I hoped to have been in Dublin by this time; but business grows out of business. I have wrote lately to Alderman M'Maury to clear accounts with you. I am, dear Tom, yours sincerely,

G. BERKELEY.

Bermuda prospers.

XI.

To the same.

London, September 3. 1725.

Dear Tom,

I SUPPOSE you have long since received the draughts of the letters of attorney, &c. from Mr Wogan, with his letter and mine. I must now add to what I there said, that it will be necessary for me to administer here in order to obtain the money out of the South Sea. This is what Mr Wogan tells me, and this is a step that I cannot think of taking till such time as the debts on this side the water are agreed on by Mr Marshal and you; for having once taken out an admi-

niſtration on this ſide the water, I may be liable to be put to trouble here by the creditors more than I am at preſent. To be ſhort, I expect the buſineſs of the debts will be aſcertained before I take any ſteps on my part about the ſtock or annuities. I muſt further tell you, that in caſe Mr Marſhal does not ſend orders to pay all the debts really due, with particular mention of the ſame, I muſt e'en put them all (pretenders as well as juſt creditors) upon attaching or ſecuring the whole effects here, in South Sea, &c. to their own uſe, wherein I ſhall think myſelf obliged to be aiding to the beſt of my power. Clarke hath brought me from time to time the pretenſions of divers creditors, all which I directed him to ſend to you; and he ſaith he hath ſent them to you. I think Mr Wogan ſhould be conſtituted attorney for paying the debts here, as well as for getting the ſtock. If my brother* Robin calls upon you

* The Biſhop's youngeſt brother, who died about three years ago at a very advanced period of life. He was Chancellor of Cloyne, &c. &c. He married Miſs Dawſon of Caſtle Dawſon, by whom he left a numerous family.

you for ten pounds, you will let him have it. I am, dear Tom, yours,

G. BERKELEY.

I wrote long ſince to Caldwel about his going to Bermudas, but had no anſwer, which makes me think my letter miſcarried. I muſt now deſire you to give my ſervice to him, and know whether he ſtill retains the thoughts he once ſeemed to have of entering into that deſign. I know he hath ſince got an employment, &c.; but I have good reaſon to think he would not ſuffer in his temporalities by taking one of our fellowſhips, although he reſigned all that. In plain Engliſh, I have good aſſurance that our college will be endowed beyond any thing expected or deſired hitherto. This makes me confident he would loſe nothing by the change; and on this condition only I propoſe it to him. I wiſh he may judge rightly

in

in this matter, as well for his own ſake as for the ſake of the college.

XII.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

It is an age ſince I have heard from you. You have long ſince received inſtructions from Mr Wogan and from me what is to be done. If theſe are not already complied with, I beg you will loſe no more time, but take proper methods, out of hand, for ſelling the South Sea ſtock and annuities. I have very good reaſon to apprehend they will ſink in their value, and deſire you to let V. Homrigh, Partinton, and Mr Marſhal, know as much. The leſs there is to be expected from them, the more I muſt hope from you. I know not how to move them at this diſtance but by you; and if what I have already ſaid will not do, I profeſs myſelf to be at a loſs for

words

words to move you. I ſhall therefore only mention three points (often mentioned heretofore) which I earneſtly wiſh to ſee ſomething done in. 1*ſt*, The debts on this ſide the water ſtated, if not with concurrence of Mr Marſhal, without him; for ſure this may be done without him, by the papers you have already ſeen, where Clarke ſaith they all appear. 2*d*, A commiſſion of attorney ſent to Wogan (who I am aſſured is an honeſt and capable man) to tranſact all affairs here. 3*d*, Matters ſomehow or other concluded with Partinton. You have told me he was willing to refer them to an arbitration, but not of lawyers, and that Marſhal would refer them only to lawyers. For my part, rather than fail, I am for referring them to any honeſt knowing perſon or perſons, whether lawyer or not lawyer; and if Marſhal will not come into this, I deſire you will do all you can to oblige him, either by perſuaſion or otherwiſe: particularly repreſent to him my reſolution of going (with

(with God's bleſſing). in April next, to Bermuda, which will probably make it his intereſt to compromiſe matters out of hand; but if he will not, agree if poſſible with Partinton to force him to compliance in putting an end to our diſputes. Partinton Van Hamrigh, I remember, expreſſed a deſire to purchaſe the reverſionary lands. I beg he may be allowed to do it, or any other means be uſed to bring him to conſent to the ſale of them. I have been theſe five weeks in a ramble through England. I came hither two or three days ſince, and propoſe leaving this place in a day or two, and being in London by the time anſwer may come from you; but not being ſure where I ſhall lodge, muſt deſire you to direct to be left with Mr Bindon, at the Golden-glove in Jermyn's Street, near Piccadilly. And now I muſt deſire you to pay to my brother Robin ſeventeen pounds, for which his receipt will be ſufficient. I am, dear Tom, yours ſincerely,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

Flaxley, Oct. 15. 1725.

XIII.

To the ſame.

December 2. 1725.

Dear Tom,

'I AM juſt returned from a long ramble through the country to London, where I am ſettled in my old lodging at Mr Fox's, and where I have met with two letters from you, after a very long and profound ſilence, which made me apprehenſive of your welfare. I preſume you have by this time a commiſſion for the adminiſtration of Mr Marſhal, which was to have gone laſt poſt to you from Mrs Wogan and Aſpinwall. I do think it neceſſary that Mr Marſhal ſhould act, both as he hath acted hitherto and hath right to act, and as my attention to other affairs makes it more inconvenient for me. You will therefore take care that Mr Marſhal perform his part without delay. There is another point to be managed, without which no ſtep can be

be taken towards transferring the ſtock, and that is, a full renunciation (ſince he will not act) from Mr Pearſon, provided he be ſole heir to his father: if not, the other heirs muſt concur therein. Was there any authentic paper or declaration by which it legally appeared that old Mr Pearſon was only a truſtee concerned in the ſtock? This alone would do; but I knew of none ſuch. I beg you to diſpatch this affair of the ſtock, and the other points relating thereto, which I formerly recommended to you, and which I hope you have not forgot. I long to hear what you and Mr Marſhal have reſolved about the creditors: it is a ſhame ſomething is not done. The woman of St James's coffee-houſe claims a debt upon the family for coffee, tea, &c. I promiſed to acquaint you with it: the particular ſum I do not know, but ſuppoſe you are not unacquainted with any of the debts. If this be a debt that we ought to pay, I deſire it be immediately taken care of. I muſt repeat to you,

that I earneſtly wiſh to ſee things brought to ſome concluſion with Partinton, both with reſpect to the ſuit and the ſale of the reverſion. Dear Tom, it requires ſome addreſs, diligence, and management, to bring buſineſs of this kind to an iſſue, which ſhould not ſeem impoſſible, conſidering it can be none of our intereſts to ſpend our lives and ſubſtance in law. I am willing to refer things to an arbitration, even vote, of lawyers. Pray puſh this point, and let me hear from you upon it. I am your affectionate humble ſervant,

G. BERKELEY.

XIV.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

I HAVE not time to repeat what I have ſaid in my former letters. I ſhall now only ſay one thing, which I beg you to ſee diſpatched by all means, otherwiſe we may

may be great loſers. There muſt have been heirs to Alderman Pearſon (whether his ſon alone or his ſon with others); but there muſt of neceſſity be heirs, and thoſe heirs muſt have adminiſtered, otherwiſe they could not be entitled to his effects. Now, what you are to do, is to get a full renunciation (or declaration that they and the Alderman had no concern otherwiſe than as truſtees in the South Sea ſtock and annuities) from the ſaid heir or heirs, with a proper proof that they are ſuch heir or heirs to Alderman Pearſon. It is now near three months ſince I told you there were ſtrong reaſons for haſte; and theſe reaſons grow every moment ſtronger. I need ſay no more—I can ſay no more to you. I am, dear Tom, yours,

G. B.

London, Dec. 11. 1725.

XV.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

I RECEIVED your letters, and have deſired Mrs Wogan and Aſpinwall (for they act in concert in all things) to look into the act of parliament you mention, though I doubt it cannot be to any great purpoſe; for though, by the act, it ſhould appear that Pearſon was a truſtee, yet as that was paſſed long before the South Sea ſubſcriptions, it will not, I fear, thereby appear that the ſaid ſubſcriptions were part of his truſt. You have informed us there will be no difficulty in obtaining Mr Pearſon's renunciation. If the time be expired ſince the old gentleman's (his father's) death that by law is limited for taking out letters of adminiſtration, then I am told ſuch ſingle renunciation may be ſufficient, without troubling the ſiſters. This you will inform

inform yourſelf in there. Since Mr Marſhal is averſe to it, he need not act at all; only ſend back the will and probate hither for me to adminiſter by. I know not what trouble this may expoſe me to, but I ſee it is a thing muſt be done in juſtice one time or other. One thing, nevertheleſs, I muſt repeat and inſiſt on; that is, that you muſt order matters ſo with Mr Partinton Van Hamrigh, ſo that Mr Marſhal's ſhare and mine of the South Sea, &c. may be applied to the payment of Engliſh debts (as you formerly have aſſured me it ſhould). If it were not in this view, I might incur great difficulties by adminiſtering here, and this money's lying by undivided, as the Duchefs of Tyrconnel's reverſion would quite diſappoint this view. I have not yet been able to find Mr Levinge at his lodgings in the temple. I muſt deſire you to pay the ſum of fifty pounds to my brother Robin, who will call on you for it. I muſt alſo deſire you to ſend me an account of what money is in Mr Synge's

hands and yours belonging to me, as likewiſe of the draughts that I have made for money upon either of you. You'll be ſo good as to call on Mr Stanton, and pay his bill when in Dublin. I called ſeveral times, but could not find him, to know what it came to. You will alſo inform yourſelf whether Coll. Maccaſland demands any thing for the running of my horſe, and pay it; as likewiſe whatever is due for the other horſe belonging to me; and I make you a preſent of them both.

I am exceedingly plagued by theſe creditors, and am quite tired and aſhamed of repeating the ſame anſwer to them, that I expect every poſt to hear what Mr Marſhal and you think of their pretenſions, and that then they ſhall be paid. It is now a full twelvemonth that I have been expecting to hear from you on this head, and expecting in vain. I ſhall therefore expect no longer, nor hope nor deſire to know what Mr Marſhal thinks, but only what you think, or what appears

pears to you by Mrs V. Hamrigh's papers and accounts, as ſtated by Clarke, and compared with the claims of creditors long ſince tranſmitted from hence. This is what ſolely depends on you, what I ſued for ſeveral months ago, and what you promiſed to ſend me an account of long before this time. I have likewiſe ſent you ſeveral hints and propoſals, tending, as I thought, to ſhorten our affair with Partinton, which, at the rate it hath hitherto gone on, is never likely to have an end; but to theſe points I have never received any anſwer at all from you. I hope you have not overlooked or forgot them. Had I more time I would repeat them to you; but I have only time to add at preſent, that I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble ſervant,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

London, Dec. 30. 1725.

XVI.

XVI.

To the ſame.

London, Jan. 20. 1725-6.

Dear Tom,

I AM wearied to death by creditors: I ſee nothing done, neither towards clearing their accounts, nor ſettling the effects here, nor finiſhing affairs with Partinton. I am at an end of my patience, and almoſt of my wits. My concluſion is, not to wait a moment longer for Marſhal, nor to have (if poſſible) any further regard to him, but to ſettle all things without him, and whether he will or no. How far this is practicable, you will know by conſulting an able lawyer. I have ſome confuſed notion that one executor may act by himſelf; but how far, and in what caſe, you will thoroughly be informed. It is an infinite ſhame that the debts here are not cleared up and paid. I have borne the ſhock and

importunity of creditors above a twelve-month, and am never the nearer; have nothing now to ſay to them: judge you what I feel. But I have already ſaid all that can be ſaid on this head. It is alſo no ſmall diſappointment to find, that we have been near three years doing nothing with reſpect to bringing things to a concluſion with Partinton. Is there no way of making a ſeparate agreement with him? Is there no way of prevailing with him to conſent to the ſale of the reverſion? Let me entreat you to proceed with a little management and diſpatch in theſe matters; and inform yourſelf particularly, whether I may not come to a reference or arbitration with Partinton, even though Marſhal ſhould be againſt it?—Whether I may not take ſteps that may compel Marſhal to an agreement?—What is the practiſed method when one of two executors is negligent or unreaſonable? In a word, Whether an end may not be put to theſe matters one way or other? I do not

doubt

doubt your ſkill; I only wiſh you were as active to ſerve an old friend as I ſhould be in any affair of yours that lay in my power. All the papers relating to Mrs V. Hamrigh's affairs were in the cloſet; and this I underſtand you have broke open, as likewiſe my bed-chamber (which laſt, having none of *theſe* papers in *it*, but only things of another nature, I had given no directions for breaking it open); but I do not find the effect I propoſed from it, viz. a clear account of the debts tranſmitted hither, though, by what Clarke tells me, it would not take up an hour to do it. Mrs Hill is very noiſy: I mention her as the laſt that was with me. Pray let me know your thoughts of her, and all the reſt of them together. Clarke demands to be conſidered for ſervice done, and for poſtage of letters. You know wherein, and how much, you have employed him (for I have not employed him), and will concert with Marſhal and Partinton what he ſhould have. Qu. Had not Mrs Hill commenced a

ſuit,

ſuit, and how that matter ſtands? But again, I deſire to hear from you a diſtinct anſwer to the claim of every creditor ſent over by Clarke. As to the money in the South Sea, I have already told you, that the thing to be done, is the obtaining the renunciation from Pearſon, which may do in caſe the old gentleman be dead a year and a day (which you may inform yourſelf, whether it be the time after which no other body can ſet up for heir.) I hope to have this by the next poſt. I muſt alſo repeat to you, that I very much deſire to have my laſt letter anſwered, particularly as to the money matters; which, depending only on Synge and you, I flatter myſelf you will not defer. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble ſervant,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

By the next poſt I ſhall hope for an account of my own money, though it ſhould require a day or two more before

before you can write ſatisfactory on the other points. My laſt letters I directed to the Free Maſon coffee-houſe, and incloſed as you ordered; but not hearing, am in doubt whether you received them.

XVII.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

I RECEIVED yours of the 13th a little after I had wrote my laſt, directed to the Cuſtom-houſe coffee-houſe. You ſay the letter of attorney for ſubſcribing the annuities into the South-Sea ſtock, ſhow theſe annuities to have been old Van Hamrigh's. This would make all eaſy. I beg therefore that you would tranſmit that letter hither, or let us know how we may come at it. As to my adminiſtering to Pearſon, I do not underſtand the conſequences of it; therefore hope

it

it will not be neceſſary. You ſay that if you cannot prevail on Marſhal to come in to an allowance of the juſt debts, you will ſend me your opinion of them, that I may govern myſelf accordingly. As to me, I know not how to act or govern myſelf: I depend upon your compelling Marſhal by legal methods, and that you will take advice thereupon, and act accordingly. That was the advantage that I propoſed by your undertaking to act for me, and as my attorney in the management of thoſe affairs, viz. that you would ſee that juſtice was done to the creditors and to me by Mr Marſhal, to whom I was as much a ſtranger as to the buſineſs. I have ſaid this and many other things to you in my laſt, which I ſuppoſe you have received ere now; and as I am very earneſt and inſtant, I doubt not you will ſoon let me ſee that you exert yourſelf, and anſwer all my deſires ſpecified in that and the foregoing letters. Dear Tom, I am at preſent exceedingly embarraſſed with much buſi-

neſs

neſs of a very different kind. I ſhall nevertheleſs adminiſter as ſoon as I ſee that nothing elſe is wanting in order to ſell the ſtock, and pay the debts herewith: for every other ſtep I ſhall depend on you. I need not tell you what I formerly hinted to you. You ſee I was too true a prophet, and that we have already loſt conſiderably by this delay. I muſt deſire you to pay forty pounds to my brother Cornet William Berkeley, quartered in Sligo, or to his order in Dublin, for which you will take a receipt, and place it to my account. You will, I preſume, ſoon hear from him. In your next, pray let me know your opinion about the way of tranſmitting about five hundred pounds hither, whether by bill or by draught, from hence, or if there be any other way more advantageous. I muſt once more entreat you, for the ſake of old friendſhip, to pluck up a vigorous active ſpirit, and diſincumber me of the affairs relating to the inheritance, by putting, one way or other, a final

iſſue to them. I thank God I find, in matters of a more difficult nature, good effects of activity and reſolution; I mean Bermuda, with which my hands are full, and which is in a fair way to thrive and flouriſh in ſpite of all oppoſition. I ſhall hope to hear from you ſpeedily; and am, dear Tom, yours affectionately,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

London, Jan. 27. 1725-6.

XVIII.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom;

MRS WOGAN and Aſpinwall have not yet been able to ſee the act of parliament, which I am pretty ſure could be of little or no uſe if they had ſeen it; for as it paſſed ſeveral years before the South Sea buſineſs, it would never prove that Pearſon acted as truſtee in the ſubſcriptions. But if there be any paper

(as you ſeem to intimate in your laſt), that ſets forth his truſt in that particular, you need only procure the ſight thereof, and the buſineſs is done; otherwiſe, for ought I can ſee, it is neceſſary that Mr Alderman Pearſon's heir or heirs renounce, and that I adminiſter as to his effects in this province; otherwiſe nothing can be done, as I ſuppoſe you ſee by the paper of inſtructions ſent you from Doctors Commons. Now that I may ſee my way in this matter, I muſt deſire you to inform me particularly what the nature of adminiſtering is, what it obliges one to, and to what it may expoſe a man. I have not yet taken out letters of adminiſtration to Mrs V. Hamrigh here, nor ſhall I, until I ſee that it can be of uſe; that is, until I ſee that every other ſtep is accompliſhed towards the immediate ſelling the ſtock, and applying it as it ſhould be applied. What I wrote in my former concerning the year and a day for adminiſtering, &c. has, I find, nothing in it, as I am

now

now told by Mr Aſpinwall, from whom I had it, and who, it ſeems, was miſtaken. I think I ought to tell you theſe things, that you may ſee where the ſtop is, and that you may act accordingly. The affair of the creditors I muſt recommend to you of courſe; though I have nothing new to ſay, but only that I earneſtly refer you to what I have already written upon that and other matters; which, after all that hath been ſaid, I need not repeat. I hope, dear Tom, that you will exert yourſelf once for all, and give a maſterly finiſhing ſtroke to the whole buſineſs of the executorſhip. If it be not ſuch a ſtroke as one could wiſh at law, yet a finiſhing one of any ſort, by arbitration of lawyers or not lawyers, before I leave this part of the world, would be very agreeable. My brother hath informed me, that Dr Ward tells him Colonel M'Caſland is not inclined to add to the trouble of his other buſineſs that of taking any further care of my tithes, &c. I muſt deſire, if you can find out

the truth of this, to let me know it; for it will be time for me to look out for other farmers. I had once thought of employing a brother of my own, but have now no thought of that kind. I muſt deſire you to ſend me fifty pounds by the next poſt. I am in a fair way of having a very noble endowment for the college of Bermuda, though the late meeting of parliament, and the preparations of a fleet, &c. will delay the finiſhing things, which depend in ſome meaſure on the parliament, and to which I have gained the conſent of the government, and indeed of which I make no doubt; but only the delay, it is to be feared, will make it impoſſible for me to ſet out this Spring. One good effect of this evil delay, I hope, may be, that you will have diſembarraſſed yourſelf of all ſort of buſineſs that may detain you here, and ſo be ready to go with us. In which caſe, I may have ſomewhat to propoſe to you that I believe is of a kind agreeable to your inclinations, and may

be of confiderable advantage to you. But you muft fay nothing of this to any one, nor of any one thing that I have now hinted concerning endowment, delay, going, &c. I have heard lately from Caldwell, who wrote to me in an affair in which it will not be in my power to do him any fervice. I anfwered his letter, and mentioned fomewhat about Bermuda, with an overture for his being fellow there. I defire you would difcourfe him as from yourfelf on that fubject, and let me know what your thoughts are of his difpofition towards engaging in that defign. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate friend and humble fervant,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

London, Feb. 6. 1725-6.

XIX.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

I HAVE wrote to you on ſeveral points to which I have had no anſwer. The bill indeed of fifty pounds I have received; but the anſwer to other points you poſtponed for a few poſts. It is not yet come to hand, and I long to ſee it. I ſhall nevertheleſs not repeat, nay, what I have ſo often inſiſted on, but refer you to my former letters, which I hope are not forgotten, and that I ſhall be convinced they are not in a poſt or two. In your laſt you mention your deſign of coming to London this ſummer. I muſt entreat you to let me know by the firſt opportunity whether you perſiſt in that deſign, and in what month you propoſe to execute it, and as nearly as poſſible the very time. Pray fail not in this; I have particular reaſons for deſiring it.

There

There is one point that will not admit of any delay; I mean the ſetting my deanery to farm. I told your that Dr Ward had informed my brother that Col. M'Caſland (who hath his hands full of other buſineſs) cared not to be any farther concerned in it. I muſt deſire you, without loſs of time, to inform yourſelf whether this be ſo, and to let me know what inſtrument I muſt ſend to you to impower you to ſet it. This by all means I would be informed of the next poſt, that it may be ſet either to the ſame perſons who held it laſt, or elſe to Mr Bolton, or ſome other perſon of ſufficient credit and ſubſtance and good reputation. I do not doubt your ſetting it to the beſt advantage; only there is one thing which I deſire you to inſiſt on, viz. that inſtead of the firſt of April and the firſt of June, the days of payment for the current year, be the firſt of December and the firſt of February, that ſo I may have the money againſt my voyage to Bermuda, which poſſibly may not

be till this time twelvemonth. Whatever trouble you are at in this affair, I ſhall acknowledge in the proper manner, and ſhew myſelf thankful for it. I thought I ſhould be able to have gone to Ireland, and tranſacted this affair myſelf. I had even once thought I ſhould be able to have ſet out for Bermuda this ſeaſon; but his Majeſty's long ſtay abroad, the late meeting of parliament, and the preſent poſture of foreign affairs, taking up the thoughts both of miniſters and parliament, have poſtponed the ſettling of certain lands in St Chriſtopher's on our college, ſo as to render the ſaid thoughts abortive. I have now my hands full of that buſineſs, and hope to ſee it ſoon ſettled to my wiſh. In the mean time, my attendance on this buſineſs renders it impoſſible for me to mind my private affairs. Your aſſiſtance, therefore, in them, will not only be a kind ſervice to me, but alſo to the public weal of our college, which would very much ſuffer if I were obliged to

leave

leave this kingdom before I ſaw an endowment ſettled on it. For this reaſon I muſt depend upon you. So hoping to hear from you upon this article by the firſt poſt, I conclude, dear Tom, yours affectionately,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

London, March 15. 1725-6.

I need not tell you, the time for ſetting my deanery to farm is now ſo nigh, that it is neceſſary ſomething be done out of hand.

XX.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

LAST Saturday I ſent you the inſtrument impowering you to ſet my deanery. It is at preſent my opinion, that matter had better be deferred till the charter of St Paul's college hath got through the Houſe of Commons, who are

are now conſidering it. In ten days at fartheſt I hope to let you know the event hereof; which, as it poſſibly may affect ſome circumſtance in the farming my ſaid deanery, is the occaſion of giving you this trouble for the preſent, when I am in the greateſt hurry of buſineſs I ever knew in my life; and have only time to add, that I am yours,

G. B.

April 19. 1726.

XXI.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

AFTER ſix weeks ſtruggle againſt an earneſt oppoſition from different intereſts and motives, I have yeſterday carried my point juſt as I deſired in the Houſe of Commons, by an extraordinary majority, none having the confidence to ſpeak againſt it, and not above

two

two giving their negative; which was done in ſo low a voice as if they themſelves were aſhamed of it. They were both conſiderable men in ſtocks, in trade, and in the city: and in truth I have had more oppoſition from that ſort of men, and from the governors and traders to America, than from any others. But, God be praiſed, there is an end of all their narrow and mercantile views and endeavours, as well as of the jealouſies and ſuſpicions of others (ſome whereof were very great men), who apprehended this college may produce an independency in America, or at leaſt leſſen its dependency upon England. Now I muſt tell you, that you have nothing to do but go on with farming my deanery, &c. according to the tenor of my former letter, which I ſuſpended by a ſubſequent one till I ſhould ſee the event of yeſterday. By this time you have received the letters of attorney for Partinton's ſigning, in which I preſume there

will

will be no delay. Dear Tom, yours, &c.

G. BERKELEY.

London, May 12. 1726.

What more eaſy than to caſt an eye on the draught of the two ſiſters debts as ſtated by Clarke? What more unaccountable than that this is not yet done?

XXII.

To the ſame.

London, June 9. 1726.

Dear Tom,

I AM ſurpriſed to find there are any debts left unpaid in Ireland, having thought that debt of Henry's which you mention long ſince diſcharged. I am ſure I concluded that, with what money was left with you, and what I laid out here (in diſcharge of debts whereof I acquainted you), my ſhare of the remaining Iriſh debts would have been reduced to nothing. You formerly told me Mar-

ſhal

ſhal did not keep pace with me. I hoped you would not think of paying any thing more until he had brought himſelf up to equality with me. I am alſo very much ſurpriſed at your propoſing to me to pay money for Marſhal there, which you ſay I may reimburſe myſelf here, when I already told you that I would never have been at the pains to adminiſter here, if the effects on this ſide the water were not allotted to pay Engliſh debts (which you made me believe, in a former letter, ſhould be done.) And I have reaſon to think, that after the payment of ſuch Engliſh debts, nothing will be left of theſe effects wherewith to reimburſe myſelf any payment you ſhall make for Marſhal out of my money there. To your queſtion, therefore, whether you ſhall make ſuch payment? I do anſwer in the negative. I am at a loſs to explain what you mean by promiſing to try to ſtate the Engliſh debts from the materials you have before you. I aſk two diſtinct queſtions;

1ſt,

1ſt, Is there not among Mrs V. Hamrigh's papers a catalogue of her debts clearly ſtated, as I am told by Mr Clarke? *2dly*, Why have I not a copy of ſuch catalogue tranſmitted to me? Had I foreſeen the difficulties I am reduced to for want of it, I would have caſt my eye on the papers myſelf, and have known what the debts were before I left Ireland; but I left that matter wholly to you. You ſtill do not ſtick to tell me, that Marſhal will do nothing; nay (which is worſe), that he will not allow any Engliſh debts at all, without telling me one of his reaſons. You (for example) averred to me in Ireland, that Mrs Perkins's appeared a juſt demand from Mrs V. Hamrigh's own papers; and I have ſeen here a note of Mrs Eſther V. Hamrigh, the younger, to Mr Tooke, for fifty pounds, together with intereſt of five per cent. Now I would fain know why are not theſe debts to be paid and acknowledged as well as thoſe in Ireland? Moreover, I would fain know why book-debts ſhould

not

not be paid here as well as in Ireland? In a word, why in any caſe a difference ſhould be made between Engliſh and Iriſh debts? I grant we ſhould diſtinguiſh between the mother's and the daughter's debts; and it was to make this diſtinction that I ſo often (to no purpoſe) dunn'd you for a catalogue of the daughter's debts, drawn up by her order, in Clarke's hand. But I find it is to no purpoſe to write; I long to talk to you by word of mouth, either there or here. Pray let me know next poſt when you deſign coming for England, for I would go over to Derbyſhire to meet you, in caſe you do not come to London. On the other hand, I am very loath to be dragged to Ireland before the grant to our college is ſettled and perfected. I write in great hurry; but before I conclude muſt tell you, that the Dean of Rapho hath informed me of his deſire to live in Derry: now I had rather he ſhould live in my houſe for nothing than a ſtranger for a paultry

rent. It is therefore my desire, that a stop may be put to any disposition thereof till such time as the Dean can hear whether a house be (pursuant to his order) already taken for him in Derry. Dear Tom, write me something satisfactory about the debts by next post, or send me a flat denial, that I may no longer expect it. Last autumn you promised me a full state of my whole accounts, what hath been received and what disbursed: Having not received it, I must now put you in mind again of it. In my last I desired that my money for the last year of the deanery be put in the hands of Swift and Company. I am yours,

G. BERKELEY.

XXIII.

XXIII.

To the ſame.

London, June 14. 1726.

Dear Tom,

I RECEIVED Mrs M'Manus's account, in which there are certain articles that I cannot approve of. *Firſt,* The ferry he Mr M'Manus himſelf told me, I ſhould not pay, that charge having been for the late Dean's houſehold and the curates paſſage when they were to preach his turns. But as I have no houſehold there, and as I have otherwiſe provided for having my turns preached, there is no colour or occaſion for my paying it; and I am the more ſurpriſed at his charging it, becauſe it was againſt his own poſitive opinion as well as my orders. *Secondly,* I do not ſee why the repairing of the church windows ſhould be charged to me. *Thirdly,* I ſhould have been acquainted with the paving of the ſtreet, or any ſuch matters, before he had laid

out money on them. *Fourthly*, I know not what thoſe charges are which Mr Maccaſland is ſaid to be at for ſchoolmaſters. I write not this as if I valued either repairing the church-windows or allowing ſomewhat to ſchoolmaſters, provided thoſe things had been repreſented to me for my conſent; but to be taxed without my knowledge, is what I do not underſtand. It is my duty not to ſuffer the Dean to be taxed at will, nor to connive at the introducing new precedents to the wrong of my ſucceſſors. To be plain, Mr M'Manus being deſired by me to make a liſt of ſuch conſtant charges as the Dean ſhould be at, I ſubſcribed and warranted him to pay the ſame. Since that time, by letter to him, I made ſome addition to the charity children; but what is not warranted by that liſt, or by ſome ſubſequent order or warrant of mine, ſhould not be allowed by me. However, for what is in the account you have ſent me, I refer myſelf to you; only muſt beg you to ſignify

ſignify to them that I ſhall never allow any thing for the time to come but what I am appriſed of, and conſent to before hand. So that no vouchers will do (without an order under my own hand) for expences not included in the liſt made by Mr M'Manus, and approved by me at Derry. This I believe you will think a reaſonable precaution, in order to prevent myſelf or ſucceſſors being impoſed on.

I am of opinion that you ſhould immediately write to Meſſrs Wogan and Aſpinwall, directing and impowering them to ſell whenever, from the circumſtance of affairs, we ſhall think it proper ſo to do. Sudden occaſions happen which will not allow waiting for orders from Ireland. We have already been great loſers by that, which I very well foreknew here, though you knew nothing of it there; though by this time you are convinced the information I ſent you laſt autumn was true. In ſhort, intelligence may be had here, but it can never there,

time enough to be of uſe. Yours affectionately,

G. B.

XXIV.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

YOURS of the 2d and the 9th of July are come to my hands. What you ſay in your laſt of the receipts in full, and the caution to be uſed thereupon, had occurred to my own thoughts, and I acted accordingly. With reſpect to Mrs Philips and Mrs Wilton, I found the former a palpable cheat; but the latter ſtill ſtands out, that ſhe never received, at any time, any of Mrs Mary's money. I muſt therefore deſire you to look a ſecond time on the receipt you mention from her to Mrs Mary; for you might poſſibly have been miſtaken. I thought, when in Ireland, that you owned Mrs Parkins's to be a true debt. Pray give

me

your thoughts particularly upon it. The ſame I deſire on the charges for the mother's funeral, which, if in right they are to be paid by us, I cannot underſtand what you mean by the creditor's abating one half of his demand. I am glad to find that you will take advice upon the dubious debts. Pray do it ſoon: and when that is done, I ſhall hope for one liſt from you, containing your own judgment upon the whole, of what debts are to be diſcharged by the money here. The exact ſum of the annuities received by Meſſrs Wogan and Aſpinwall I do not remember, but it is about L.190. The next time I write you may know exactly. I have conſidered about the houſe, and am come to this reſolution: If Dr Ward be in Dublin, pray give my ſervice to him, and tell him my houſe is at his ſervice, upon condition only that he keep it in repair, and rid me of all charges about it, as hearth-money or the like. I had ſome time ſince a letter from him, deſiring the uſe of it on theſe

terms; but the offer I had made the Dean of Rapho disabled me for that time from giving him the answer I now desire you to do, because I know not where to write to him myself, he having been about to leave Chester for Ireland when I received his letter. But at present I think myself at liberty, it being about six weeks since the Dean was with me, since which time I have not heard from him, though I then desired he would let me have his answer forthwith. As to setting it, I am less inclined that way, because Dr Ward being Subdean, is at some trouble on my account, and I would willingly oblige him. You may therefore drop it to him, that I prefer his having it rent-free to a rent of twenty pounds, which you think I may get from another.

As to the account you have sent me of receipts and disbursements, I must observe to you, with respect to one particular, that when I made you a proposal of being concerned in the affairs accruing

ing to me by the death of Mrs V. Hamrigh, the terms which I propoſed, and you agreed to, were theſe, viz. that if you would undertake the trouble of ſettling that whole matter, when it was ſettled I ſhould allow you twelve pence in the pound out of the profits ariſing therefrom. I never deſigned, therefore, nor promiſed to allow any thing, till the whole was ſettled; nor was it reaſonable, or indeed poſſible, that I ſhould: Not reaſonable, becauſe the main reaſon for which I made ſuch propoſal of 1 s. *per* pound, was the difficulty of diſembrangling our affairs with Partinton; which difficulty ſeems hardly to have been touched hitherto, at leaſt I do not find that any thing to the purpoſe hath been done ſince I left Ireland:—Not poſſible, becauſe, till the debts are paid, and affairs ſettled with Partinton, I cannot know what doth, or what doth not, come to my ſhare. It was my deſire to have things concluded as ſoon as poſſible; and in order to this, I expected

more would be done by you than by another. I chose therefore putting my affairs into your hands rather than into Mr Dexter's or Mr Donne's; one of whom, if you had declined it, I was resolved on. I was also willing, for that end, to allow more than is commonly allowed to solicitors or agents.

For these reasons, and especially because I shall have, on many accounts, pressing occasion for what money I can raise against my departure (which I propose to be next Spring), I must desire you to desist for the present from paying yourself, and to pay the whole of my money into the hands of Swift and Company, by them to be transmitted to me in England upon demand; and I shall leave a note behind me with you, which shall intitle you in the fullest and clearest manner to the said twelve pence in the pound. I must desire you to let me know whether you have obliged the farmers of my deanery to make all future payments to my order in Dublin, as

I di-

I directed. I ſhould be glad to ſee a copy of the articles you concluded with them, which you may ſend me *per* poſt. I am ſurpriſed at what you tell me of Mr Synge's paying 111 pounds to Mr Bindon on my account, which, on a ſecond inquiry, you muſt find a miſtake. I had received only one hundred Engliſh from Mr Bindon, who (becauſe he wanted it in Ireland) let me have it on the ſame terms that the banker was to ſupply him there, by which I ſaved about 30 ſhillings in the exchange; and ſo I drew on Mr Synge for one hundred and ten pounds odd money, Iriſh. I ſhall hope to hear from you next poſt, after the receipt hereof, and that you will then tell me your reſolution about coming to England. For myſelf, I can reſolve nothing at preſent, when or whether I ſhall ſee Ireland at all, being employed on much buſineſs here. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble ſervant,

G. BERKELEY.

London, July 19. 1726.

I have heard from Mr M'Manus; and by this poſt have wrote an anſwer, inſiſting that I will not allow any thing for the ferry, it being a groſs impoſition, and contrary both to his own advice and my expreſs orders.

XXVI.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

THE ſtocks being higher than they have been for this long time, and, as I am informed, not likely to riſe higher, I have conſented to their being ſold, and have directed Meſſrs Wogan and Aſpinwall to write you word thereof as ſoon as they are diſpoſed of, with an account of their amounts. I hoped you would have ſent me a copy of the articles for farming my deanery, that I may ſee whether they are according to my mind; particularly

particularly whether the money is made payable to my order in Dublin, as I directed, for ſpecial reaſons. I likewiſe expected a copy of the laſt balance, the deductions being larger than I can account for. I have ſpoke with Mr Binden, who tells me he received within a trifle, under or over, one hundred and eleven pounds from Ned Synge. I have wrote to Ned Synge to let him know his miſtake. I have alſo wrote to him and Mr Norman to pay the money in their hands to Swift and Company, in order to have it tranſmitted hither. I deſire to know whether you come to England, at what time, and to what place, that I may contrive to ſee you, for I may chance not to be in London, deſigning to paſs ſome time in the country; but I would ſteer my courſe ſo as to be in your way in caſe you came on this ſide the water. Mrs Wilton perſiſts that ſhe never gave a receipt to Mrs Mary. I muſt therefore deſire you to ſend me her receipt incloſed in your next. As to Mr

Tooke's bond or note, you desire to know whether it be sealed; which particular I do not remember: but I remember that it mentions interest; and I desire to know whether, in point of right, such interest should not be paid; and whether it would not seem odd to propose defalcating any part of a man's right for want of form, when it plainly appeared to be intended? In short, I would know upon what principles you proceed, when you say he may be contented with no interest, or with half interest. By this post I suppose you will receive from Mr Aspinwall an account of the sum-total of the transfer, &c. I am plagued with duns, and tired with put-offs, and therefore long to see it applied to pay them: but in order to this, must desire you to send me two distinct lists, one of the undoubted legal demands, another of the equitable, that so I may have your opinion, in distinct terms, of what should be paid in law, and what in conscience. This was not answered by

your laſt letter's obſervations, which nevertheleſs ſhow you may eaſily do it; and it is no more than what you had promiſed to do before. I ſhall therefore expect ſuch liſts from you in a poſt or two. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble ſervant,

G. BERKELEY.

London, Aug. 4. 1726.

You mentioned a friend of Synge's who was deſirous to be one of our fellows. Pray let me know who he is, and the particulars of his character. There are many competitors; more than vacancies; and the fellowſhips are likely to be very good ones: ſo I would willingly ſee them well beſtowed.

XXVII.

XXVII.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

It is a long time ſince I have heard from you, and am willing to ſuppoſe that ſome of your letters are miſcarried. I have quitted my old lodging, and deſire you to direct your letters to be left for me with Mr Smibert painter, next door to the King's Arms tavern, in the little piazza, Covent Garden. I deſired a copy of the articles concluded on with the farmers of my deanery. I likewiſe deſired the receipt of Mrs Wilton, and the particular catalogues of the debts, in the manner you promiſed. I muſt now repeat the ſame deſires. As for the articles and bonds, I have thought proper to lodge them with Mr Synge, who hath a fixed abode in town, and will take care to place them ſecurely among his own papers. You will therefore deliver them

to

to him. As I have occaſion for my money to be gathered in and placed with Mr Swift and Company, in order to be tranſmitted hither, I have wrote to M'Manus and Mr Norman; to the former, to ſend me the balance of accounts for laſt year; to the latter, to pay the money you told me lay in his hands to Swift and Company: but hitherto I do not find either done. Mr Aſpinwall hath ſome time ſince informed you, that the total of the effects transferred by him amounts to eight hundred and forty pounds odd money, out of which charges are to be deducted. He hath ſhewed me the bill of theſe in Doctors Commons, which amount to about fourteen pounds. Some other money laid out by him, together with the fees for his own trouble, I have not yet ſeen the account of. I think you had better write to him by the next poſt to tranſmit the third part of the overplus ſum to Swift and Company, for the uſe of Partinton Van Homrigh; who, when he hath got his

ſhare

ſhare remitted, can have nothing to complain of; and as you have hitherto treated in his behalf with Meſſrs Wogan and Aſpinwall, your orders will be followed therein by them more properly than mine. I had almoſt forgot to repeat to you, that I want to know what reaſon there is for diſputing any part of the intereſt on the note to Mr Tooke, whether it be ſealed or no. Let me know in your next what you reſolve about coming to England, and when. I ſhall trouble you with no more at preſent, from, dear Tom, yours affectionately,

G. BERKELEY.

London, Auguſt 24. 1726.

XXVIII.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

I RECEIVED yours; and accordingly went to Meſſrs Wogan and Aſpinwall, who promiſed to tranſmit the money drawn

drawn for by Partinton, which I ſuppoſe is due. I deſired them to let me have their bill of charges; which they alſo promiſed againſt the next time I ſaw them. As for the clamour of the people of Derry, I have not, nor ever ſhall have, the leaſt regard for it, ſo long as I know it to be unjuſt and groundleſs: it being ſo falſe to ſuggeſt that I am for allowing leſs than my predeceſſors, that I am now actually at ſeventy-ſix pound *per annum* conſtant expence more than any of them ever were, having juſt now directed Dr Ward to provide a new curate for Coll. Sampſon's iſland, and having formerly appointed another additional curate in Derry to preach my turns, as likewiſe having added to the number of charity children, which are annual expences, not to mention repairing the chancel, &c.; nothing of which kind I ever was againſt. I did not indeed like (nor would any man in his ſenſes) that people ſhould make articles of expence without acquainting me, or diſpoſe of

my money (though it were to good uſes) without my conſent previouſly obtained. But all this while I have gainſaid nothing but the ferry, and that for reaſons I formerly gave you; not that I valued the expence, which was a trifle, but that I would not be impoſed on myſelf, nor entail an impoſition on my ſucceſſor: for there is no man ſo unknowing or negligent in affairs as not to be ſenſible that little impoſitions lead to great ones. But as to that matter, M'Manus having informed me that Dr Ward had engaged I would pay the ferry-money, I have wrote to Dr Ward to know the truth of that, and his judgment whether the ſame ſhould be continued, being reſolved to comply therewith. As to what you write about my making a difficulty of leaving 58 pounds in M'Manus's hands for the curates, it is a miſtake. The ſum charged in his account is about 140 pounds, not for charges paid, but to be paid; and not only to curates, but for ſeveral other purpoſes. I never meant but the

curates

curates ſhould be punctually paid; nobody need be at any pain about that: But I thought, as they were paid the firſt year (when the farmers had no money of mine in their hands), ſo they might have been paid the ſubſequent years out of the running income. I thought likewiſe, and ſtill think, that the rents of the glebe, and the dues formerly farmed to the clerk, are ſufficient to make the November payment without M'Manus's advancing one penny, and without his retaining my income of the preceding year, eſpecially when the tithes of the current become payable a little after. As my money is not at intereſt, it is much the ſame whether theſe payments be ſtopt now or next January; but it was neceſſary to obſerve what I thought wrong, to prevent people's growing upon me. I ſtill want the lifts you promiſed me of the debts (legal and equitable), in order to make the payments, that the buſineſs on this ſide the water (which hath already coſt me much trouble) may be at

length dispatched. In your next, I desire to be informed what the mistake is which you observe in M'Manus's account, and likewise what you say to his telling me there were no deductions made from the 650 pounds of Coll. Maccasland's moiety, as I observed to you already in my last. As to what you say of matrimony, I can only answer, that as I have been often married by others, so I assure you I have never married myself. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble servant,

G. BERKELEY.

London, Sept. 13. 1726.

Before you went to the country, you told me about eight hundred pounds of the last year's income would be paid to Swift, &c. I desire to know whether it be so, or what it is. In my last I sent you what appeared in M'Manus's letter to me; but you are of opinion he mistook in my prejudice.

XXIX.

XXIX.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

I HAVE received your letter, and write you this in haſte. I am much importuned by the creditors, and at a loſs how to deal with them. Why ſhould not Comyng's debt for the funeral be wholly paid? I have ſeen a letter under Mrs Eſther's hand promiſing to pay it: this was wrote to one Lancaſter. What you ſay of paying half of this and other debts I cannot comprehend: Either they are due and ſhould be all paid, or not due and none paid. I have ſeen a promiſſory note of Mrs Eſther's to Mrs Hill, whereof I ſend you ſubjoined a copy. Let me know your opinion, and take advice of others on the nature of a note ſo worded; and whether it obligeth abſolutely, or only as far as the mother's aſſets will go. What ſhall I do with Mr Fiſher, who claims twenty-three

pounds odd money from Mrs Mary, and about ſix pounds for Mrs Eſther, all for goods delivered ſince the mother's death. A day or two before I received your letter, I had paid three pound odd money to Mrs Wilton, being no longer able to withſtand her importunity, and deſpairing of ſeeing her receipt. The truth is, ſhe ſhowed me a letter wrote ſeveral months after the date of that receipt from Mrs Mary, acknowledging herſelf indebted, but mentioning no ſum. I therefore paid that bill, which was dated after the day of clearing, and no more. What muſt be done with Farmer? and, above all, what muſt be done with the milliner Mrs Du Puis or Du Pee? I before mentioned her to you: She gives me great trouble. It would be endleſs to go through all. I deſire a word in particular to each of theſe. To put them off till your coming in the Spring, is utterly impracticable; they having been amuſed with hopes of ſeeing you all laſt ſummer: and it being rumoured

ed that I intend to leave Europe next Spring, what would ſuch a put-off look like? In the account of demands you formerly ſent me, you, or rather in your notes upon the demands, you often mention Mr Clarke's catalogue, without ſignifying what catalogue that is, whether one ſent from hence, or one wrote there for the uſe of Mrs Eſther, or Mrs Mary in her lifetime. If the latter, pray let me know it; ſuch a catalogue would be of great uſe to prevent impoſitions. I ſhould be glad of a copy of it. You obſerve it differs frequently from accounts ſent from hence; for inſtance, it contains about half of Fiſher's demand from Mrs Mary, if I take you right. It ſhould follow therefore, that Fiſher ſhould be paid, at leaſt ſo much,—ſhould it not? Send a copy of that catalogue, with the time when it was drawn up. You often mention an act of parliament to prevent frauds, which you ſay makes for us. Pray ſend me a diſtinct abſtract of that act, or at leaſt of the ſubſtance and pur-

port of it. The note ſhewed me by Mrs Hill is in the following words: "*London, January* 28. 1713-14.—I Eſther Van Homrigh, junior, do promiſe to pay to Katharine Hill the ſum of thirty-three pounds eleven ſhillings and ſixpence on the 28th day of April next, for my mother Mrs Eſther Van Homrigh, being her ſole executrix, as witneſs my hand,

E. VAN. HOMRIGH.

Witneſs preſent
Wm. Brunley.
Anne Kinden."

I deſire you will give me your opinion clearly upon this note. I likewiſe deſire you to ſatisfy me in theſe three points; *1ſt*, Whether Mrs Mary was minor during the whole time of her living with her mother? *2dly*, Whether the mother died indebted to Mrs Mary, or had ſpent part of her fortune? *3dly*, Whether the things which Mrs Mary had during her minority were charged by the mother, and the mother ſatisfied for the ſame? I entreat you ſatisfy me inſtantly as to the points contained in this letter; after which, I

ſhall

ſhall ſpeedily expect an anſwer to the matters in my former letters, which now I have not time to repeat, or ſay any more but that I am, dear Tom, yours affectionately,

G. BERKELEY.

London, Nov. 5. 1726.

XXX.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

I HAVE wrote to you often for certain eclairciſſements which are abſolutely neceſſary to ſettle matters with the creditors, who importune me to death. You have no notion of the miſery I have undergone, and do daily undergo, on that account. I do therefore earneſtly entreat you to anſwer all that I have queried on that head without delay, and at the ſame time reſolve me in what follows. Have you any letter or entry that takes notice of Mr Collins as a creditor

to

to Mrs Eſther, junior? He hath produced to me two notes of hers, one for ten, the other for four pound odd money. Mrs Farmer demands, for hoſiers goods, near ſix pound from Mrs Mary, and one pound nineteen from Mrs Eſther. I have ſeen her books, and by them it appears ſomething is due; but in ſome places it looks as if they had transferred the mother's debts to the daughter. Pray tell me diſtinctly and intelligibly what appears to you from the papers of this? You have told me that this, with many other demands, are only the mother's debts. Pray tell me withal your reaſons for this, that the creditors themſelves may be ſatisfied hereof, for they will not take your word or mine for it. *Firſt*, Let me know what appears to you to have been ſupplied by each creditor for Mrs Mary's uſe. *2dly*, Let me know upon what grounds you conceive that and no more to have been ſo ſupplied. *3dly*, Be diſtinct in giving your opinion, whether a minor be not chargeable for

eatables and wearables ſupplied on the credit of another, or on their own credit, during the minority? Whether it appears that Mrs Mary was ever charged by her mother for thoſe things? *Laſtly*, Let me know what you think was diſtinctly ſupplied for Mrs Mary's uſe, uſed by her, and never paid for; it being my opinion ſuch debts ſhould be diſcharged *in foro conſcientiæ*, though perhaps the law might not require it, on ſcore of minority or length of time. For God's ſake diſembrangle theſe matters, that I may once be at eaſe to mind my other affairs of the college, which are enough to employ ten perſons. You promiſed a diſtinct tripartite liſt, which I never got. The obſervations you have ſent are all of them either ſo ambiguous and indeciſive as to puzzle only, or elſe precarious; that is, unſupported by reaſons to convince me or others. Now, I ſuppoſe where you give a poſitive opinion, you have reaſons for it; and it would have been right to have ſent theſe reaſons diſtinctly

ſtinctly and particularly. I will not repeat what I have ſaid in my former letters, but hope for your anſwer to all the points contained in them, and immediately to what relates to diſpatching the creditors. I propoſe to make a purchaſe of land (which is very dear) in Bermuda, upon my firſt going thither; for which, and for other occaſions, I ſhall want all the money I can poſſibly raiſe againſt my voyage. For this purpoſe, it would be a mighty ſervice to me if the affair with Partinton were adjuſted this winter by reference or compromiſe. The ſtate of all that buſineſs, which I deſired you to ſend me, I do now again earneſtly deſire. What is doing or has been done in that matter? Can you contrive no way for bringing Partinton to an immediate ſale of the remaining lands? What is your opinion and advice upon the whole? What proſpect can I have if I leave things at ſixes and ſevens when I go to another world, ſeeing all my remonſtrances, even now that I am near at

hand, are to no purpoſe? I know money is at preſent on a very high foot of exchange: I ſhall therefore wait a little in hopes it may become lower; but it will at all events be neceſſary to draw over my money. I have ſpent here a matter of ſix hundred pounds more than you know of, for which I have not yet drawn over. As to what you write of Robin, I am glad to find that others think he behaves well: I am beſt judge of his behaviour to me. There is a way of reſenting paſt favours, and there is a way of aſking future ones; and in both caſes a right and a wrong. I had ſome other points to ſpeak to, but am cut ſhort, and have only time to add, that I am yours affectionately,

G. BERKELEY.

London, Nov. 12. 1726.

XXXI.

XXXI.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

I HAVE lately received ſeveral letters of yours, which have given me a good deal of light with reſpect to Mrs V. Homrigh's affairs; but I am ſo much employed on the buſineſs of Bermuda, that I have hardly time to mind any thing elſe. I ſhall nevertheleſs ſnatch the preſent moment to write you ſhort anſwers to the queſtions you propoſe. As to Bermuda, it is now on a better and ſurer foot than ever. After the addreſs of the Commons, and his Majeſty's moſt gracious anſwer, one would have thought all difficulties had been got over: but much oppoſition hath been ſince raiſed (and that by very great men) to the deſign. As for the obſtacles thrown in my way by intereſted men, though there hath been much of that, I never regard-

ed

ed it no more than the clamours and calumnies of ignorant miſtaken people: but in good truth it was with much difficulty, and the peculiar bleſſing of God, that the point was carried maugre the ſtrong oppoſition in the cabinet council; wherein, nevertheleſs, it hath of late been determined to go on with the grant, purſuant to the addreſs of the Houſe of Commons, and to give it all poſſible diſpatch. Accordingly his Majeſty hath ordered the warrant for paſſing the ſaid grant to be drawn. The perſons appointed to contrive the draught of the warrant are the Solicitor-General, Baron Scroop of the Treaſury, and (my very good friend) Mr Hutchiſon. You muſt know, that in July laſt the Lords of the Treaſury had named commiſſioners for taking an eſtimate of the value and quantity of the Crown lands in St Chriſtophers, and for receiving propoſals either for ſelling or farming the ſame for the benefit of the public. Their report is not yet made; and the Treaſury were of opinion

pinion they could not make a grant to us till ſuch time as the whole were ſold or farmed purſuant to ſuch report. But the point I am now labouring, is to have it done without delay; and how this may be done without embarraſſing the Treaſury in their after diſpoſal of the whole lands, was this day the ſubject of a conference between the Solicitor-General, Mr Hutcheſon, and myſelf. The method agreed on is by a rent charge on the whole crown lands, redeemable upon the crown's paying twenty thouſand pounds, for the uſe of the Preſident and Fellows of St Paul's, and their ſucceſſors. Sir Robert Walpole hath ſignified that he hath no objection to this method; and I doubt not Baron Scroop will agree to it; by which means the grant may be paſſed before the meeting of parliament, after which we may prepare to ſet out on our voyage in April. I have unawares run into this long account becauſe you deſired to know how the affair of Bermuda ſtood at preſent. You alſo deſire

I would

I would ſpeak to Ned. You muſt know Ned hath parted from me ever ſince the beginning of laſt July. I allowed him ſix ſhillings a-week beſides his annual wages; and beſide an entire livery, I gave him old clothes, which he made a penny of; but the creature grew idle and worthleſs to a prodigious degree. He was almoſt conſtantly out of the way; and when I told him of it he uſed to give me warning. I bore with this behaviour about nine months, and let him know I did it in compaſſion to him, and in hopes he would mend; but finding no hopes of this, I was forced at laſt to diſcharge him, and take another, who is as diligent as he was negligent. When he parted from me, I paid him between ſix and ſeven pounds which was due to him, and likewiſe gave him money to bear his charges to Ireland, whither he ſaid he was going. I met him t'other day in the ſtreet; and aſking why he was not gone to Ireland to his wife and child, he made anſwer that he had neither wife nor

child. He got, it ſeems, into another ſervice ſince he left me, but continued only a fortnight in it. The fellow is ſilly to an incredible degree, and ſpoiled by good uſage. I ſhall take care the pictures be ſold in an auction. Mr Smibert, whom I know to be a very honeſt ſkilful perſon in his profeſſion, will ſee them put into an auction at the proper time, which he tells me is not till the town fills with company, about the meeting of parliament. As to Bacon, I know not what to do with him. I ſpoke often to Meſſrs Wogan and Aſpinwall about him. Mr Aſpinwall alſo ſpoke to him, and threatened him with bringing the affair into court; and he ſtill promiſed, and always broke his promiſe. I always, for my part, inſiſted they ſhould proſecute him; and ſince your mentioning him in your letter, have done it in ſtronger terms than ever, but to no purpoſe; for, upon the whole, I find they decline meddling with it. They ſay the fellow is a knave, and ſkilful in delays of law

and

and attorneys tricks, and that he may keep us employed for ſeveral years; that it is a matter out of their ſphere; in ſhort, they do not care to be employed in this affair. When I ſaw the man, I did not like his looks nor manner, and am now quite at a loſs what to do with him. The whole expence they charge for management in South Sea Houſe, and at Doctors Commons, together with their own trouble, amounts to thirty-nine pounds ten ſhillings and ſixpence. I have bills of the particulars. Some of the creditors I have paid; but there are many more unpaid, whoſe demands I could not yet adjuſt. The firſt leiſure I have I ſhall try to do it, by the help of the lights I have now got. As to M'Manus, I am content to favour him ſo far as to forbear his paying that part of my income on the firſt of January, which was ſtipulated to be then paid; but then the whole muſt be paid punctually on the firſt of February. I ſay I ſhall have neceſſary occaſion for the whole income

of the preſent year to be paid, without fail, on the firſt of February next; and I wiſh he may have timely notice from you of this. I formerly gave him warning myſelf; but ſince he has wrote to you, it is fit he know this anſwer. My affairs abſolutely require this; and I expect that he will not, upon any pretext, diſappoint me. You tell me what is to be done with Mr Tooke's note in caſe it be a bond in form, or a ſimple promiſſory note, or a promiſſory note with intereſt ſealed; but ſtill you omit what (to the beſt of my remembrance) is the true caſe, *to wit*, a promiſſory note unſealed, to pay the principal with intereſt. Before I cloſed this letter, the bond was brought me, ſealed, witneſſed, and bearing intereſt, making, with the principal, eighty pound, which I have paid this moment; ſo that I was miſtaken in thinking it a note, being a bond in form. In your laſt but one, you ſent two oppoſite opinions of Howard and Marſhal concerning Mrs Hill's note, but promiſed to give

your

your own, and to be more clear in the point in your next, which it ſeems you forgot to do. I have in a former letter deſired you to ſend me over an abſtract of the ſtate of our caſe in diſpute with Partinton, and a full account of our demands upon him. You have told me indeed where the point ſticks at preſent; but you may ſee that this does not fully anſwer my deſire. I want to know (as if I had never heard any thing of the matter) a full account of that whole affair ſtated, what our demands amount to in each particular, and what expectations there are of ſucceeding, and grounds for proſecuting, the ſaid demands reſpectively. I remember to have told you I could know more of matters here than perhaps people generally do. You thought we did wrong to ſell; but the ſtocks are fallen, and depend upon it they will fall lower. In a former letter, I acquainted you that I deſired the bonds may be lodged with Ned Synge, who will call for them. Yours,

G. BERKELEY.

XXXII.

To the ſame.

London, Feb. 27. 1726-7.

Dear Tom,

THE packets you ſpeak of you may direct, under cover, to the right honourable Thomas Earl of Pomfret, in Hanover Square; but then you muſt take care that no one packet be above a certain quantity or weight, and thereby exceed the limits of franking: in which caſe, the frank I know will not be regarded, and the papers may miſcarry. What the precise limits are I know not; any body there can inform you. I ſend you herewith an account of our affairs tranſacted by Wogan and Aſpinwall. You may obſerve in the account of Mr Gyles (employed by them) a half guinea blotted out, which I paid ſeparately for an extract of a will relating to Bermuda, and which by miſtake was inſerted in this account, to which it had no relation.

The

The pictures were all ſold for forty-five pounds, at an auction which was held laſt week in Covent Garden, at the houſe of one Mr Ruſſel a painter. They were ſold publicly and fairly among ſeveral other pictures. The truth of it is, that of late years the taſte lies ſo much towards Italian pictures, many of which are daily imported, that Dutch pictures or Flemiſh go off but heavily. Mr Smibert did not think they would have brought ſo much. I have taken the utmoſt care to keep myſelf within the limits of your directions in the payments I have hitherto made, and ſhall continue to act with the ſame caution. Mr Marſhal cannot long more than I do to put an end to this matter of my adminiſtration, which I was willing to have declined if he had thought good to accept it. But the conſtant hurry of buſineſs I have on my hands, together with my not being able to find out ſome of the creditors, hath hitherto unavoidably delayed it. However, I have paid between

two and three hundred pounds, and ſhall finiſh all as ſoon as poſſible. Mr Clarke I have not ſeen this long time. I ſuppoſe he is aſhamed for my having found out that he was to have a ſum of money from Mrs Philips, whoſe unjuſt debt he had undertaken to get paid. This, and his not giving me the notice Alderman Barber ſaid he deſired him to give before the ſale of the jewels, makes me think very indifferently of him. Beſides, there is no ſort of conſiſtency between the accounts of creditors, as given in by him, and their own demands, which ſtill ſtrengthens my ſuſpicion of him. As to the ſum to be paid into Swift and Company, and the deductions to be made for curates, &c. I only deſire that all may be done on the foot you told me you had agreed with Mr M'Manus, and whereof you ſtated the account in a letter I have by me, and which I need not tranſcribe, becauſe I ſuppoſe you remember it. As to the ſale of the reverſionary lands, I deſire it may be done as

ſoon

ſoon as poſſible; and not to ſtand out, but to take the beſt terms you can. As to the reſt, I long to ſee it all finiſhed by arbitration. My going to Bermuda I cannot poſitively ſay when it will be. I have to do with very buſy people at a very buſy time. I hope nevertheleſs to have all that buſineſs completely finiſhed in a few weeks. I am, dear Tom, yours,

G. B.

XXXIII.

To the ſame.

London, April 11. 1727.

Dear Tom,

In my laſt I made no mention of any ſums of my money applied to the payment of debts, or other purpoſes common to Mr Marſhal and me, becauſe I ſuppoſe you have taken care that he keep equal pace with me: if he be deficient, this is the only time to right myſelf.

As

As to thoſe you call dubious debts, and thoſe which, being contracted in the mother's lifetime, are payable by Partinton, I ſhould be glad to hear your opinion in a line or two, ſince I am not allowed to act otherwiſe than by ſtrict legal juſtice. Thus much I think Mr Marſhal and myſelf are obliged to, *viz.* to pay thoſe debts if nothing be ſtopt for them by Partinton; and if there be, to advertiſe the creditors thereof. Since my laſt, I paid what you allowed to be due to Mrs Farmer (now Mrs Reed). For this and all other payments I have receipts or notes which I propoſe bringing with me to Ireland. And now I mention my coming to Ireland, I muſt earneſtly deſire you, by all means, to keep this a ſecret from every individual creature. I cannot juſtly ſay what time (probably ſome time next month) I ſhall be there, or how long; but find it neceſſary to be there to tranſact matters with one or two of my aſſociates (who yet I would not have know of my coming

ming till I am on the ſpot), and for ſeveral reaſons am determined to keep myſelf as ſecret and concealed as poſſible all the time I am in Ireland. In order to this, I make it my requeſt that you will hire for me an entire houſe, as neat and convenient as you can get, ſomewhere within a mile of Dublin, for half a year. But what I principally deſire is, that it be in no town or village, but in ſome quiet private place, out of the way of roads, or ſtreet, or obſervation. I would have it hired with neceſſary furniture for kitchen, a couple of chambers, and a parlour. At the ſame time, I muſt deſire you to hire an honeſt maid ſervant, who can keep it clean, and dreſs a plain bit of meat: a man ſervant I ſhall bring with me. You may do all this either in your own name or as for a friend of yours, one Mr Brown (for that is the name I ſhall aſſume), and let me know it as ſoon as poſſible. There are ſeveral little ſcattered houſes with gardens about Clantarfe, Rathfarnum, &c.

&c. I remember particularly the old caſtle of Ramines, and a little white houſe upon the hills by itſelf, beyond the Old Mens Hoſpital, likewiſe in the outgoings or fields about St Kevin's, &c. In ſhort, in any ſnug private place within half a mile or a mile of town. I would have a bit of a garden to it, no matter what ſort. Mind this, and you'll oblige your affectionate humble ſervant,

G. BERKELEY.

XXXIV.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

THINGS being as you ſay, I think you were in the right to pay only 100 pounds to Mr Marſhal at preſent. I have drawn on you for 12 pounds, which my B. Robin will call for. I would by all means have a place ſecured for me by the end of June: it may be taken only for three months. I hope you will not have left

Ireland

Ireland before my arrival. I take it for granted you have paid what I directed for Mr Partinton, Van Hamrigh's ſhare of the pictures. I ſent the anſwer to his bill engroſſed by poſt, and ſhall be glad to hear you have got it. I long to hear the ſale of lands (reverſionary) perfected to Mr Conolly. I am (God be praiſed) very near concluding the crown grant to our college, having got over all difficulties and obſtructions, which were not a few. I conclude, in great haſte, dear Tom, yours,

G. BERKELEY.

London, May 20. 1727.

XXXV.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

POOR Caldwell's death I had heard of two or three poſts before I received your letter. Had he lived, his life would not

have been agreeable. He was formed for retreat and ſtudy; but of late was grown fond of the world, and getting into buſineſs.

A houſe between Dublin and Drumcondra I can by no means approve of: the ſituation is too public; and what I chiefly regard is privacy. I like the ſituation of Lord's houſe much better, and have only one objection to it, which is your ſaying he intends to uſe ſome part of it himſelf; for this would be inconſiſtent with my view of being quite concealed; and the more ſo becauſe Lord knows me, which of all things is what I would avoid. His houſe and price would ſuit me. If you can get ſuch another quite to myſelf, ſnug, private, and clean, with a ſtable, I ſhall not matter whether it be painted or no, or how it is furniſhed, provided it be clean and warm. I aim at nothing magnificent or grand (as you term it), which might probably defeat my purpoſe of continuing concealed.

You have more than once talked of coming to England without coming: perhaps you may alter your mind now as well as heretofore; but you are beſt judge of that. I deſire to know when your buſineſs requires your being in England?—whether you come to London?—and how long you propoſe ſtaying on this ſide of the water? I am ſure it will be at leaſt a full month before I can reach Dublin. If you came over immediately, and made but a very ſhort ſtay, poſſibly I might defer my going to attend you in your return. At all events, I ſhould be ſorry we miſſed of each other by ſetting out at the ſame time, which may occaſion my ſeeing you neither there nor here. The bell-man calls for my letter, ſo I ſhall add no more but that I am your affectionate humble ſervant,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

London, June 13. 1727.

Pray let me hear from you next oſt.

XXXVI.

XXXVI.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

YESTERDAY we had an account of King George's death. This day King George II. was proclaimed. All the world here are in a hurry, and I as much as any body; our grant being defeated by the King's dying before the broad ſeal was annexed to it, in order to which it was paſſing through the offices. I have *la mer à boire* again. You ſhall hear from me when I know more. At preſent I am at a loſs what courſe to take. Pray anſwer my laſt ſpeedily. Yours,

G. B.

London, June 15. 1727.

XXXVII.

XXXVII.

To the ſame.

London, June 27. 1727.

Dear Tom,

YESTERDAY I received your letter, containing an account of your deſign about coming to England. In a former letter, I gave you to know that my affairs were ravell'd by the death of his Majeſty. I am now beginning on a new foot, and with good hopes of ſucceſs. The warrant for our grant had been ſigned by the King, counterſigned by the Lords of the Treaſury, and paſſed the Attorney General. Here it ſtood when the expreſs came of the King's death. A new warrant is now preparing, which muſt be ſigned by his preſent Majeſty, in order to a patent paſſing the broad ſeal. As ſoon as this affair is finiſhed, I propoſe going to Ireland. I cannot certainly ſay when that will be; but ſure I am

it will not be time enough to find you there, if you continue your ſcheme of coming over the next month. It is unlucky that we ſhould both think of croſſing the ſea at the ſame time. But as you ſeem to talk doubtfully of your deſign, I hope it may ſuit with your conveniency to alter it; in which caſe we may probably come together to England. The changes of miniſtry you talk of are at preſent but gueſſed at; a little time will ſhow. Yours, &c.

G. BERKELEY.

XXXVIII.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

THIS is to inform you, that I have obtained a new warrant for a grant, ſigned by his preſent Majeſty, contrary to the expectations of my friends, who thought nothing could be expected of that kind in this great hurry of buſineſs.

As

As ſoon as this grant (which is of the ſame import with that begun by his late Majeſty) hath paſſed the offices and ſeals, I purpoſe to execute my deſign of going to Ireland. In caſe, therefore, you continue your purpoſe of coming to England this ſummer, I muſt deſire you to leave all papers relating to my affairs with Mr Synge, ſealed up in a bag as things belonging to me, put into his hands for fear of accidents, but to ſay nothing to him of my going to Dublin, which I would have by all means kept ſecret from every one; my deſign being, in caſe I find you are abſent, to make my arrival, after I am come, known to Synge; to look into the papers myſelf, and try if I can ſtate matters ſo as to bring them to a concluſion with Partinton. It would aſſiſt me much in this affair if you would do what I have long and often deſired, viz. to draw up a paper containing an account of my demands on Partinton or others in virtue of my executorſhip, with the ſeveral rea-

ſons ſupporting the ſaid demands, and an account of the proceedings thereupon at law; what hath been done, and what remains to be done. I hoped to have heard of the ſale of the reverſion by this time. Let me hear by next poſt. I am yours,

G. BERKELEY.

London, July 6. 1727.

XXXIX.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

In anſwer to your laſt letter, this is to let you know, that my grant is now got farther than where it was at the time of the King's death. I am in hopes the broad ſeal will ſoon be affixed to it, what remains to be done in order thereto being only matter of form; ſo that I propoſe ſetting out from hence in a fortnight's time. When I ſet out, I ſhall write at the ſame time to tell you of it.

I know

I know not whether I ſhall ſtay longer than a month on that ſide of the water. I am ſure I ſhall not want the country lodging (I deſired you to procure) for a longer time. Do not therefore take it for more than a month, if that can be done. I remember certain remote ſuburbs called Pimlico and Dolphin's Barn, but know not whereabout they lie. If either of them be ſituate in a private pleaſant place, and airy, near the fields, I ſhould therein like a firſt floor in a clean houſe (I deſire no more); and it would be better if there was a bit of a garden where I had the liberty to walk. This I mention in caſe my former deſire cannot be conveniently anſwered for ſo ſhort a time as a month; and if I may judge at this diſtance, theſe places ſeem as private as a houſe in the country: for you muſt know, what I chiefly aim at is ſecrecy. This makes me uneaſy to find that there hath been a report ſpread among ſome of my friends in Dublin of my deſigning to go over. I cannot ac-

count for this, believing, after the precautions I had given you, that you would not mention it directly or indirectly to any mortal. For the present, I have no more to add, but only to repeat my request that you will leave all papers relating to my executorship with Mr Synge sealed up in a bag, with directions to deliver them to my order. This I desired you to perform in my last, in case you leave Ireland before I arrive there. If with them you likewise leave what I formerly desired, it will save me some trouble. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble servant,

G. BERKELEY.

July 21. 1727.

I observe you take no notice of what I said about selling the reversionary lands, though you formerly encouraged me to think I should have heard of their being sold before this time.

In

In caſe you do not make uſe of the power I gave you by letter of attorney to make ſale of the reverſionary lands before you come for England, I deſire you would leave that ſaid letter of attorney among the papers with Mr Synge.

XL.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

I AGREE that M'Manus ſhould retain for payment of the curates to the firſt of May. After ſo many delays from Partinton, I was fully convinced the only way to ſell the reverſionary lands muſt be by compelling him to join in the ſale by law, or by making a ſeparate ſale. This I propoſed to you by word of mouth, and by letter, as much as I could; and I now moſt earneſtly repeat it, intreating you to do the one or the other out of hand if it be not done already,

as I have hopes it is by what you ſay in your laſt. Dear Tom, fail me not in this particular; but by all means order matters ſo that the purchaſe-money may be paid in to Swift, &c. on the firſt of April, or at fartheſt ten days after; which ten days I am willing to allow to M'Manus as deſired. I need not repeat to you what I told you here of the neceſſity there is for my raiſing all the money poſſible againſt my voyage, which, God willing, I ſhall begin in May, whatever you may hear ſuggeſted to the contrary; though you need not mention this. I propoſe to ſet out for Dublin about a month hence; but of this you muſt not give the leaſt intimation to any body. I beg the favour of you to look out at leiſure a convenient lodging for me in or about Church-ſtreet, or ſuch other place as you ſhall think the moſt retired. Mr Petit Roſe writes me from Portarlington about renewing his leaſe, which he deſires I would empower you to do. He mentions a promiſe I made on the laſt

renewal, that I would another time allow him one year gratis. For my part, I abſolutely deny that I know any thing of any ſuch promiſe. If you remember any thing of it, pray let me know; for if there was ſuch a thing, it muſt have been made by you, to whom I referred the management of that affair. As I do not deſign to be known when I am in Ireland, I ſhall comply with his deſire in ſending you a letter of attorney to perfect the renewal, agreeable to ſuch draught as you tranſmit hither; provided ſtill, that his propoſal (which I have by this poſt directed him to ſend to you) be approved by you; to whom I leave it, to do what to you ſhall ſeem fair and reaſonable in that matter. I am your affectionate humble ſervant,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

London, Feb. 20. 1727-8.

XLI.

XLI.

To the ſame.

Graveſend, Sept. 5. 1728.

Dear Tom,

To-morrow, with God's bleſſing, I ſet ſail for Rhode Iſland, with my wife and a friend of hers, my Lady Hancock's daughter, who bears us company. I am married ſince I ſaw you to Miſs Forſter, daughter of the late Chief Juſtice, whoſe humour and turn of mind pleaſes me beyond any thing that I know in her whole ſex. Mr James, Mr Dalton, and Mr Smibert, go with us on this voyage. We are now altogether at Graveſend, and are engaged in one view. When my next rents are paid, I muſt deſire you to inquire for my couſin Richard Berkeley, who was bred a public notary (I ſuppoſe he may by that time be out of his apprenticeſhip, and give him twenty moidores as a preſent from me, towards helping him on his beginning the world.

I believe I ſhall have occaſion to draw for ſix hundred pounds Engliſh before this year's income is paid by the farmers of my deanery. I muſt therefore deſire you to ſpeak to Meſſrs Swift, &c. to give me credit for ſaid ſum in London about three months hence, in caſe I have occaſion to draw for it; and I ſhall willingly pay their cuſtomary intereſt for the ſame till the farmers pay it to them, which I hope you will order punctually to be done by the firſt of June. Give me advice of your ſucceſs in this affair, *viz.* whether they will anſwer ſuch draught of mine in London, on what intereſt, and on whom, and how I am to draw? Direct for me in Rhode Iſland, and incloſe your letter in a cover to Thomas Corbet, Eſq; at the admiralty office in London, who will always forward my letters by the firſt opportunity. Adieu. I write in great haſte, yours,

G. B.

I wrote

I wrote by this poſt to M'Manus to comply with all the points propoſed in Dr Ward's memorial. A copy of my charter was ſent to Dr Ward by Dr Clayton. If it be not arrived when you go to London, write out of the charter the clauſe relating to my abſence. Adieu once more.

XLII.

To the ſame.

Rhode Iſland, March 9. 1729.

Dear Tom,

My ſituation hath been ſo uncertain, and is like to continue ſo till I am clear about the receipt of his Majeſty's bounty, and, in conſequence thereof, of the determination of my aſſociates, that you are not to wonder at my having given no categorical anſwer to the propoſal you made in relation to Hamilton's deanery, which his death hath put an end

end to. If I had returned, I ſhould perhaps have been under ſome temptation to have changed; but as my deſign ſtill continues to wait the event, and go to Bermuda as ſoon as I can get aſſociates and money (which my friends are now ſoliciting in London), I ſhall in ſuch caſe perſiſt in my firſt reſolution of not holding any deanery beyond the limited time.

I long to hear what ſucceſs you have had in the law-ſuit. Your account of the income of the deanery laſt paid in is come to my hands. I remember that one of Mrs Van Homrigh's creditors (I think a ſtay-maker) was in France, and ſo miſſed of payment. I ſhould be glad you could find ſome way of paying him, and any others if you find any thing ſtill due, even during the minorities of the young ladies, if in books of account charged to their credit. I ſuppoſe Mr Marſhall will agree to this; but whether he doth or no, I think it ſhould be done. I do therefore leave that mat-

ter

ter to be fully accomplifhed by you as you can find opportunity, as perhaps fome affair might call you to London; or you may have fome friend there: For, in the hurry of things, I fhould be forry to have overlooked any, or that any fhould fuffer who fhould make out their pretenfions fince. I now call to mind, that for this reafon I withheld that forty pounds which was paid Mr Marfhall when I was in Dublin; but this was then out of my thoughts, or I fhould not have ordered the payment thereof. I agree to what you propofe about paying Finny's fon, fince it is agreeable to Mr Marfhall.

I live here upon land that I have purchafed, and in a farm-houfe that I have built in this ifland. It is fit for cows and fheep, and may be of good ufe for fupplying our college at Bermuda.

Among my delays and difappointments, I thank God I have two domeftic comforts that are very agreeable, my wife and my little fon; both which exceed

ceed my expectations, and fully anſwer all my wiſhes. My wife gives her ſervice to you; and, at her requeſt, I muſt deſire you to pay, on my account, two guineas yearly to her brother's wife, towards the ſupport of a young girl, child of my wife's nurſe. The girl's name is Betty Smith. Mrs Forſter lives in Henry-ſtreet. As this is a piece of charity, I am ſure you will not neglect it.

I muſt alſo deſire, that out of the next payment made by M'Manus, you give one hundred pounds to brother Robin, to be diſpoſed of by him as I have directed, in purſuance of a letter I had from him; and that the reſt be paid into Swift and Company.

Mr James, Dalton, and Smibert, &c. are at Boſton, and have been there for ſeveral months. My wife and I abide by Rhode Iſland, preferring quiet and ſolitude to the noiſe of a great town, notwithſtanding all the ſolicitations that have been uſed to draw us thither. No

more

more at present but that I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble servant,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

As to what you ask about my companions, they are all at Boston, and have been there these four months, preferring that noisy town to this peaceful retreat which my wife and I enjoy in Rhode Island. Being in a hurry, I have writ the same thing twice. I have desired M'Manus, in a letter to Dr Ward, to allow twenty pounds *per annum* for me, towards the poor-house now on foot for clergymens widows, in the diocese of Derry.

XLIII.

XLIII.

To the ſame.

Newport in Rhode Iſland,
April 24. 1729.

Dear Tom,

I CAN by this time ſay ſomething to you, from my own experience, of this place and people. The inhabitants are of a mixed kind, conſiſting of many ſorts and ſubdiviſions of ſects. Here are four ſorts of Anabaptiſts, beſides Preſbyterians, Quakers, Independents, and many of no profeſſion at all. Notwithſtanding ſo many differences, here are fewer quarrels about religion than elſewhere, the people living peaceably with their neighbours, of whatever profeſſion. They all agree in one point, that the Church of England is the ſecond beſt. The climate is like that of Italy, and not at all colder in the winter than I have known it every where north of Rome. The ſpring is late; but, to make amends,

they aſſure me the autumns are the fineſt and longeſt in the world, and the ſummers are much pleaſanter than thoſe of Italy by all accounts, foraſmuchas the graſs continues green, which it doth not there. This iſland is pleaſantly laid out in hills and vales and riſing grounds; hath plenty of excellent ſprings and fine rivulets, and many delightful landſcapes of rocks and promontories and adjacent iſlands. The proviſions are very good; ſo are the fruits, which are quite neglected, tho' vines ſprout up of themſelves to an extraordinary ſize, and ſeem as natural to this ſoil as to any I ever ſaw. The town of Newport contains about ſix thouſand ſouls, and is the moſt thriving flouriſhing place in all America for its bigneſs. It is very pretty and pleaſantly ituated. I was never more agreeably ſurpriſed than at the ſight of the town and its harbour. I could give you ſome hints that may be of uſe to you if you were diſpoſed to take advice; but of all men

in

in the word, I never found encouragement to give you any.

By this opportunity I have drawn on Meſſrs Wogan and Aſpinwall for ninety-ſeven pounds, and ſhall ſoon draw for about five hundred pounds more. I depend on your taking care that my bills be duly paid. I hope you have well concerted that matter with Swift and Company, as I deſired you. My draughts ſhall always be within my income; and if at any time they ſhould be made before payment thereof into their hands, I will pay intereſt. I doubt not you keep my farmers punctual. I have heard nothing from you or any of my friends in England or Ireland, which makes me ſuſpect my letters were in one of the veſſels that wreck'd. I write in great haſte, and have no time to ſay a word to my brother Robin. Let him know we are in good health. Once more take care that my draughts are duly honoured (which is of the greateſt importance to my credit here); and if I can ſerve

you in theſe parts, you may command your affectionate humble ſervant,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

Send the ſtate of my accounts and affairs, directed and incloſed to Thomas Corbet, Eſq; at the Admiralty-Office in London. Direct all your letters the ſame way. I long to hear from you.

XLIV.

To the ſame.

Newport in Rhode Iſland, June 12. 1729.

Dear Tom,

BEING informed that an inhabitant of this country is on the point of going for Ireland, I would not omit writing to you, and acquainting you that I received two of yours, dated September 23. and December 21. wherein you repeat what you formerly told me about Finney's legacy.

legacy. The caſe of Marſhall's death I had not before conſidered. I leave it to you to act in this matter for me as you would for yourſelf if it was your own caſe. I depend on your diligence about finiſhing what remains to be done, and your punctuality in ſeeing my money duly paid in to Swift and Company, and ſending me accounts thereof. If you have any ſervice to be done in theſe parts, or if you would know any particulars, you need only ſend me your queſtions, and direct me how I may be ſerviceable to you. The winter, it muſt be allowed, was much ſharper than the uſual winters in Ireland, but not at all ſharper than I have known them in Italy. To make amends, the ſummer is exceeding delightful; and if the ſpring begins late, the autumn ends proportionably later than with you, and is ſaid to be the fineſt in the world. I ſnatch this moment to write; and have time only to add, that I have got a ſon, who, I thank God, is likely to live. My wife joins

with me in her ſervice to you. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble ſervant,

G. BERKELEY.

I find it hath been reported in Ireland that we propoſe ſettling here. I muſt deſire you to diſcountenance any ſuch report. The truth is, if the king's bounty were paid in, and the charter could be removed hither, I ſhould like it better than Bermuda: But if this were mentioned before the payment of ſaid money, it may perhaps hinder it, and defeat all our deſigns.

As to what you ſay of Hamilton's propoſal, I can only anſwer at preſent by a queſtion, *viz.* Whether it be poſſible for me, in my abſence, to be put in poſſeſſion of the deanery of Dromore? Deſire him to make that point clear, and you ſhall hear farther from me.

XLV.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

LAST week I received a packet from you by the way of Philadelphia, the poſtage whereof amounted to above four pounds of this country money. I thank you for the incloſed pamphlet, which in the main I think very ſeaſonable and uſeful. It ſeems to me, that in computing the ſum-total of the loſs by abſentees, you have extended ſome articles beyond the due proportion; *e.g.* when you charge the *whole* income of occaſional abſentees in the third claſs: and that you have charged ſome articles twice; *e.g.* when you make diſtinct articles for law-ſuits 9000 l. and for attendance for employments 8000 l. both which ſeem already charged in the third claſs. The tax you propoſe ſeems very reaſonable,

and I wiſh it may take effect, for the good of the kingdom, which will be obliged to you whenever it is brought about. That it would be the intereſt of England to allow a free trade to Ireland, I have been thoroughly convinced ever ſince my being in Italy, and have upon all occaſions endeavoured to convince Engliſh gentlemen thereof, and have convinced ſome, both in and out of parliament; and I remember to have diſcourſed with you at large upon this ſubject when I was laſt in Ireland. Your hints for ſetting up new manufactures ſeem reaſonable; but the ſpirit of projecting is low in Ireland.

Now, as to my own affair, I muſt tell you that I have no intention of continuing in theſe parts but in order to ſettle the college his Majeſty hath been pleaſed to found at Bermuda; and I wait only the payment of the king's grant to tranſport myſelf and family thither. I am now employing the intereſt of my friends

friends in England for that purpoſe; and have wrote in the moſt preſſing manner either to get the money paid, or at leaſt to get a poſitive anſwer that may direct me what courſe I am to take. Doctor Clayton indeed hath wrote me word, that he hath been informed by a good friend of mine (who had it from a very great man), that the money will not be paid. But I cannot look upon a hearſay, at ſecond or third hand, to be a proper anſwer for me to act upon. I have therefore ſuggeſted to the Doctor, that he ought to go himſelf with the letters-patent containing the grant in his hands, to the Treaſury, and there make his demand in form. I have alſo wrote to others to uſe their intereſt at court; though indeed one would have thought all ſolicitation at an end when once I had obtained a grant under his Majeſty's hand and the broad ſeal of England. As to going to London and ſoliciting in perſon, I think it reaſonable firſt to ſee what

my friends can do; and the rather becauſe I cannot ſuppoſe my own ſolicitation will be more regarded than theirs. Be aſſured I long to know the upſhot of this matter; and that, upon an explicit refuſal, I am determined to return home; and that it is not the leaſt in my thoughts to continue abroad and hold my deanery. It is well known to many conſiderable perſons in England, that I might have had a diſpenſation for holding it for life; and that I was much preſſed to it, but I reſolutely declined it: and if our deſign of a college had taken place as ſoon as I once hoped it would, I ſhould have reſigned before this time. A little after my firſt coming to this iſland, I entertained ſome thoughts of applying to his Majeſty (when Dr Clayton had received the 20,000 pounds, the patent for which I left with him), to tranſlate our college hither; but have ſince ſeen cauſe to lay aſide all thoughts of that matter. I do aſſure you, *bona fide*, that

that I have not the leaſt intention to ſtay here longer than I can get a clear anſwer from the Government; for, upon all private accounts, I ſhould like Derry better than New England. As to the reaſon of my coming to this iſland, I think I have already informed you that I have been at great expence in purchaſing land and ſtock here, which might ſupply the defects of Bermuda, and ſo obviate a principal objection that was made to placing a college there. To conclude, as I am here in order to execute a deſign addreſſed for by parliament, and ſet on foot by his Majeſty's royal charter, I think myſelf obliged to wait the event, whatever courſe is taken in Ireland about my deanery. I had wrote to both the biſhops of Rapho and Derry; but letters are of uncertain paſſage. Yours was half a year in coming; and I have had ſome a year after their date, though often in two months, and ſometimes leſs. I muſt deſire you to

preſent my duty to both their Lordſhips, and acquaint them with what I have now wrote to you in anſwer to the kind meſſage from my Lord of Derry, conveyed by your hands; for which I return my humble thanks to his Lordſhip. I long to hear the ſucceſs of our law-ſuit with Partinton. What I hear from England about our college-grant you ſhall know. My wife gives her ſervice to you. She hath been lately ill of a miſcarriage; but is now, I thank God, recovered. Our little ſon is great joy to us. We are ſuch fools as to think him the moſt perfect thing we ever ſaw in its kind. I wiſh you all happineſs; and remain, dear Tom, yours affectionately,

G. BERKELEY.

Rhode Iſland, May 7. 1730.

This is a duplicate of a letter I ſent you ſeveral months ago. I have not ſince had one line from the perſons I had wrote to, to make the

laſt

laſt inſtances for the 20,000 pounds. This I impute to an accident that we hear happened to a man of war, as it was coming down the river, bound for Boſton, where it was expected ſome months ago, and is now daily looked for, with the new governor. The newſpapers of laſt February mentioned Dr Clayton's being made biſhop. I wiſh him joy of his preferment, ſince I doubt we are not likely to ſee him in this part of the world.

I know not how to account for my not hearing that the diſpute with Partinton is finiſhed one way or other before this time.

Newport in Rhode Iſland, July 20. 1730.

XLVI.

XLVI.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

SINCE my laſt I have kiſſed their Majeſtys hands for the biſhopric of Cloyne, having firſt received an account from the Duke of Newcaſtle's office, ſetting forth that his Grace had laid before the King the Duke of Dorſet's recommendation, which was readily complied with by his Majeſty. The condition of my own health, and that of my family, will not ſuffer me to travel in this ſeaſon of the year. I muſt therefore intreat you to take care of the fees and patent, which Mr Delafoy tells me will be perfected there in conſequence of the King's warrant ſent to Mr Cary. Let me know what the fees amount to. There is ſome

proper

proper perſon who does buſineſs of that kind to whom you need only pay the fees; which I will draw for as ſoon as you let me know the ſum. I ſhall be glad to hear from you what particulars you can learn about this biſhopric of Cloyne. I am obliged to conclude in haſte, dear Tom, your affectionate humble ſervant,

G. BERKELEY.

London, Jan. 19. 1733-4.

XLVII.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

ON the ſixth inſtant the Duke ſent over his plan, wherein I was recommended to the biſhopric of Cloyne. On the fourteenth I received a letter from the ſecretary's office, ſignifying his Majeſty's having immediately complied therewith,

therewith, and containing the Duke of Newcaſtle's very obliging compliments thereupon. In all this I was nothing ſurpriſed; his Grace the Lord Lieutenant having declared on this ſide the water, that he intended to ſerve me the firſt opportunity, though at the ſame time he deſired me to ſay nothing of it. As to the A. B. D. I readily believe he gave no oppoſition. He knew it would be to no purpoſe; and the Queen herſelf had expreſsly enjoined him not to oppoſe me. This I certainly knew when the A. B. was here, though I never ſaw him. Notwithſtanding all which I had a ſtrong *penchant* to be Dean of Dromore, and not to take the charge of a biſhopric upon me. Thoſe who formerly oppoſed my being dean of Dorme, have thereby made me a biſhop; which rank, how deſirable ſoever it may ſeem, I had before abſolutely determined to keep out of. The ſituation of my own and my family's health will not ſuffer me to think of travelling before April. However, as on that ſide

it

it may be thought proper that I ſhould vacate the deanery of Derry, I am ready, as ſoon as I hear the biſhopric of Cloyne is void, by Dr Synge's being legally poſſeſſed of the ſee of Ferns, to ſend over a reſignation of my deanery; and I authoriſe you to ſignify as much where you think proper. I ſhould be glad you ſent me a rude plan of the houſe from B. Synge's deſcription, that I may forecaſt the furniture. The great man whom you mention as my opponent concerted his meaſures but ill: for it appears by your letter, that at the very time when my brother informed the ſpeaker of his ſoliciting againſt me there, the Duke's plan had already taken place here, and the reſolution was paſſed in my favour at St James's. I am nevertheleſs pleaſed, as it gave me an opportunity of being obliged to the ſpeaker, which I ſhall not fail to acknowledge when I ſee him, which will probably be very ſoon, for he is expected here as ſoon as the ſeſſion is up. My family are well,

though I myſelf have gotten a cold this ſharp foggy weather, having been obliged, contrary to my wonted cuſtom, to be much abroad paying compliments and returning viſits. We are all at your ſervice; and I remain, dear Tom, yours affectionately,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

London, Jan. 22. 1733-4.

XLVIII.

To the ſame.

London, Jan. 28. 1733-4.

Dear Tom,

In a late letter you told me the biſhopric of Cloyne is let for 1200 pounds *per annum*, out of which there is a ſmall rent-charge of intereſt to be paid. I am informed by a letter of yours which I received this day, that there is alſo a domain of 800 acres adjoining to the epiſcopal houſe. I deſire to be informed by

your next whether these 800 acres are understood to be over and above the 1200 pounds *per annum*, and whether they were kept by former bishops in their own hands? In my last, I mentioned to you the impossibility of my going to Ireland before spring, and that I would send a resignation of my deanery, if need was, immediately upon the vacancy of the see of Cloyne. I have been since told that this would be a step of some hazard, *viz.* in case of the king's death, which I hope is far off. However, one would not care to do a thing which may seem incautious and imprudent in the eye of the world; not but that I would rather do it than be obliged to go over at this season. But as the bulk of the deanery is in tithes, and a very inconsiderable part in land, the damage to my successor would be but a trifle upon my keeping it to the end of March. I would know what you advise on this matter. My wife and children are, I

thank God, all well at preſent, and join in ſervice to you. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble ſervant,

G. BERKELEY.

Not long ſince I ſent you incloſed a letter for my brother Robin, which I deſired you to deliver to him. It contained a bill of forty pounds upon Swift and Company, to be received and diſpoſed of by him. But as you make no mention of this letter, and I have had no account of its coming to hand, I begin to apprehend it might have miſcarried; in which caſe I deſire you to inquire at Swift's, &c. to give warning. Pray let me hear next poſt.

XLIX.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

THIS comes to tell you that I have been for ſeveral days laid up with the gout. When I laſt wrote to you I was confined; but at firſt knew not whether it might not be a ſprain or hurt from the ſhoe: But it ſoon ſhewed itſelf a genuine fit of the gout in both my feet, by the pain, inflammation, ſwelling, &c. attended with a fever and reſtleſs nights. With my feet lap'd up in flannels, and raiſed on a cuſhion, I receive the viſits of my friends, who congratulate me on this occaſion as much as on my preferment. As to Biſhop Synge's furniture, we ſhall be able to judge upon ſeeing it, which will be as ſoon as poſſible. His ſtock and his overſeer will, I think, ſuit my purpoſe; eſpecially if I keep the lands in my own hands; concerning

which I would know your opinion; as alſo, whether that domain be reckoned in the income of 1200 pounds *per annum*. I conclude with my wife and ſon's compliments to you. Dear Tom, your affectionate humble ſervant,

G. BERKELEY.

London, Feb. 7. 1733-4.

L.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

I LONG for the numeration of Proteſtant and Popiſh families, which you tell me has been taken by the collectors. A certain perſon now here hath repreſented the Papiſts as ſeven to one; which, I have ventured to affirm, is wide of the truth. What lights you gave me I have imparted to thoſe who will make the proper uſe of them. I do not find that any thing was intended to be done by

act

act of parliament here. As to that, your information ſeems right. I hope they will be able to do nothing any where. I give my conſent to your ſetting the deanery for three years, and for poſtponing the later payment to the firſt of July, in conſideration that it will, as you ſay, produce punctual payment. As to a gardener, I do not deſign to hire one into my ſervice, but only employ him by the job. Your letter of attorney I ſent back to you, ſigned and witneſſed, the following poſt after I had received it. The approaching act at Oxford is much ſpoken of. The entertainments of muſic, &c. in the theatre, will be the fineſt that ever were known. For other public news, I reckon you know as much as your affectionate humble ſervant,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

My wife ſends her ſervice. She is well for one in her circumſtances; ſo is my little boy. Your letter came not to my hands before yeſterday.

Let me hear if you know any fair man, of a clear eſtate, that wants two or three thouſand pounds at $5\frac{1}{2}$ *per cent.* on mortgage.

London, May 1. 1733.

LI.

To the ſame.

London, March 9. 1733-4.

Dear Tom,

I THINK what my brother and you write about the impropriety and uſeleſſneſs of his going now to Cloyne very reaſonable, and muſt intreat you to give him the incloſed letter with your own hands. I have not yet ſeen Mr Roberts, but am willing to do all the ſervice I can in relation to the affair you mention; though I apprehend I am not likely to do much, for two reaſons: *firſt*, becauſe I can hardly ſtir abroad without catching cold, ſuch is my tenderneſs after ſo long confinement: *ſecondly*, becauſe

cauſe I apprehend there will be council heard, which makes it a judicial caſe, in which there is no room for favour. I ſhall, however, endeavour to ſpeak for it in the beſt manner I can to the Lord Chancellor, Lord Preſident, Lord Chief Juſtice, and to the Maſter of the Rolls; which four I take to be perſons of the moſt weight, at leaſt that I know, in the Privy Council. I ſhall attempt to find them at home; though in this buſy time it is very difficult to come at them there: and as for going to the Parliament Houſe in my preſent condition, I ſhould run too great a riſk to think of it. On Monday I ſhall have a uſeful ſervant, whom I ſhall employ in haſtening things for my departure as ſoon as poſſible; for I ſincerely long to be with you. My wife's ſervice and mine. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble ſervant,

G. BERKELEY.

LIII.

LII.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

I THANK you for the good account you ſent me of the houſe, &c. in Arbor Hill. I approve of that and the terms; ſo you will fix the agreement for this year to come (according to the tenor of your letter) with Mr Leſly, to whom my humble ſervice. I remember one of that name, a good ſort of man, a claſs or two below me in the college. I am willing to pay for the whole year commencing from the 25th inſtant; but cannot take the furniture, &c. into my charge till I go over, which I truly propoſe to do as ſoon as my wife is able to travel. But, as I told you in my laſt, my wife expects to be brought to bed in two months; and having had two miſcarriages, one of which ſhe was extremely ill of in Rhode Iſland, ſhe cannot venture to ſtir

before

before ſhe is delivered. This circumſtance, not foreſeen, occaſions an unexpected delay, putting off to ſummer the journey I propoſed to take in ſpring. Mr Leſly, therefore, or whoever is at preſent in it, may continue there gratis for about three months to come. I hope our affair with Partinton will be finiſhed this term. We are here on the eve of great events, to-morrow being the day appointed for a pitched battle in the Houſe of Commons. I hope to hear from you ſpeedily, particularly on the ſubject of my two laſt letters. I have no objection to your ſetting the deanery to Meſſrs Skipton and Crookſhanks for two years, as you propoſe, provided the ſecurity be good. My wife gives her ſervice to you; and my ſon, who (I thank God) is very well, deſires me to ſend his love and ſervice to Mr Puddleya. I am your affectionate humble ſervant,

G. BERKELEY.

Green-ſtreet, March 13. 1732-3.

LIII.

LIII.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

LAST poſt I received one from you, wherein you mention orders ſent to clear the curates till the 5th inſtant. I hope you will recollect, and ſee that I am done by as I myſelf did by my predeceſſor on firſt coming into the deanery. The ſame reaſon that was then aſſigned for my paying the curates for the year, though I came in ſo late as May, will ſurely hold for my ſucceſſor's doing the ſame thing. Your account of my income I ſhould be glad to find true. It widely differs from what Biſhop Synge writes; and both of your accounts differ from my brother's. I would fain know what I might depend on. There may be ſome uncertainty in the fines or tythes; but the rents regularly and annually paid muſt ſurely be known to the biſhop. By this

this poſt I inform Biſhop Synge of my deſign to employ the perſon recommended by him. As for the diſtance, I ſhall know by experience how far that is inconvenient. I wiſh you could get money from Skipton to make up what was wanting in your hands towards paying for the patents; for I have largely drawn of late, and ſhall draw again before I ſet out, on Swift and Company; ſo that there will be little left in their hands. I ſhall have time to receive another letter from you before I leave this. The agent you mentioned for the bill againſt the heirs of Burton and Harriſon never came to me to ſtate the caſe; ſo I have little to ſay: and by what I find, it is to no purpoſe, for the bill is not likely to paſs. I reaſoned as well as I could on the little and wrong lights which I had with my Lord Preſident; but I found by him, that the Committee of Council have weighty reaſons againſt paſſing it. I ſpoke alſo to another privy counſellor, but I doubt to no effect. There will be

pleadings

pleadings probably, as well as petitions, on both ſides, which muſt determine, and in the mean time procraſtinate; the fate of this bill. There is one Mr Cox a clergyman, ſon to the late Dr Cox near Drogheda, who I underſtand is under the patronage of Dr Coghill. Pray inform yourſelf of his character, whether he be a good man, one of parts and learning, and how he is provided for. This you may poſſibly do without my being named. Perhaps my brother may know ſomething of him. I would be glad to be apprized of his character on my coming to Dublin. No one has recommended him to me; but his father was an ingenious man, and I ſaw two ſenſible women, his ſiſters, at Rhode Iſland, which inclines me to think him a man of merit, and ſuch only I would prefer. I have had certain perſons recommended to me; but I ſhall conſider their merits preferably to all recommendation. If you can anſwer for the ingenuity, learning, and good qualities of

the

the perſon you mentioned preferably to that of others in competition, I ſhould be very glad to ſerve him. I muſt put you in mind of what I mentioned long ſince, *viz.* getting Dr Helſham's note for 200 pounds under my hand, which I allowed to you, and you had allowed to Biſhop Synge, who paid that ſum out of my money long ago. You promiſed when you were here to ſee it cancelled, but I ſuppoſe you might have forgot it. I think the more of it at preſent, becauſe I have, for want of exactneſs, paid the ſum of ſixteen pounds twice over; and a burnt child, you know, dreads the fire. My wife makes you her compliments. I am, dear Tom, yours affectionately,

G. BERKELEY.

March 20. 1733-4.

LIV.

LIV.

To the ſame.

London, March 27. 1733.

Dear Tom,

THIS comes to deſire you'll exert yourſelf on a public account, which you know is acting in your proper ſphere. It has been repreſented here, that in certain parts of the kingdom of Ireland, juſtice is much obſtructed for the want of juſtices of the peace, which is only to be remedied by taking in diſſenters. A great man hath ſpoke to me on this point. I told him the view of this was plain; and that, in order to facilitate this view, I ſuſpected the account was invented, for that I did not think it true. Depend upon it, better ſervice cannot be done at preſent than by putting this matter as ſoon as poſſible in a fair light, and that ſupported by ſuch proofs as may be convincing here. I therefore

recommend it to you to make the ſpeedieſt and exacteſt inquiry that you can into the truth of this fact; the reſult whereof ſend to me. Send me alſo the beſt eſtimate you can get of the number of papiſts, diſſenters, and churchmen, throughout the kingdom; an eſtimate alſo of diſſenters conſiderable for rank, figure, and eſtate; an eſtimate alſo of the papiſts in Ulſter. Be as clear in theſe points as you can. When the above-mentioned point was put to me, I ſaid, that in my apprehenſion there was no ſuch lack of juſtice or magiſtrates except in Kerry and Connaught, where the diſſenters were not conſiderable enough to be of any uſe in redreſſing the evil. Let me know particularly whether there be any ſuch want of juſtices of the peace in the county of Londonderry; or whether men are aggrieved there by being obliged to repair to them at too great diſtances. The prime ſerjeant, Singleton, may probably be a means of aſſiſting you to get light in theſe particulars.

The diſpatch you give this affair will be doing the beſt ſervice to your country. Enable me to clear up the truth, and to ſupport it, by ſuch reaſons and teſtimonies as may be felt or credited here. Facts I am myſelf too much a ſtranger to, though I promiſe to make the beſt uſe I can of thoſe you furniſh me with, towards taking off an impreſſion which I fear is already deep. If I ſucceed, I ſhall congratulate my being here at this juncture. Yours,

G. BERKELEY.

LV.

To the ſame.

Greenſtreet, April 14. 1733.

Dear Tom,

I THANK you for your laſt, particularly for that part of it wherein you promiſe the numbers of the juſtices of peace, of the Papiſts alſo, and of the Proteſtants, throughout the kingdom, taken out of

of proper offices. I did not know ſuch inventories had been taken by public authority, and am glad to find it ſo. Your argument for proving Papiſts but three to one, I had before made uſe of; but ſome of the premiſes are not clear to Engliſhmen. Nothing can do ſo well as the eſtimate you ſpeak of, to be taken from a public office; which therefore I impatiently expect.

As to the deſign I hinted, whether it is to be ſet on foot there or here I cannot ſay. I hope it will take effect nowhere. It is yet a ſecret. I may nevertheleſs diſcover ſomething of it in a little time; and you may then hear more.

The political ſtate of things on this ſide the water I need ſay nothing of. The public papers probably ſay too much; though it cannot be denied much may be ſaid.

I would have Petit Roſe's fine, and the deficiencies of the laſt payments of the deanery farms, paid into Swift and Company to anſwer my demand. As

ſoon as this is done, pray let me know, that I may draw accordingly.

I muſt deſire you, in your next, to let me know what premium there is for getting into the public fund, which allows five *per cent.* in Ireland; and whether a conſiderable ſum might eaſily be purchaſed therein? Alſo, what is the preſent legal intereſt in Ireland? and whether it be eaſy to lay out money on a ſecure mortgage where the intereſt ſhould be punctually paid?

I ſhall be alſo glad to hear a word about the law-ſuit. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble ſervant,

G. BERKELEY.

My wife and child's ſervice to you.

LVIII.

LVI.

To the ſame.

April 19. 1733.

Dear Tom,

NOT finding Mr Percival at home, I got his valet de chambre and another Iriſh ſervant to witneſs to the letter of attorney; which herewith I ſend you back. You may farm the deanery to the perſons mentioned, ſince you find their ſecurity to be good, for two years. I thank you for your laſt advices, and the catalogue of juſtices particularly; of all which the proper uſe ſhall be made. The number of Proteſtants and Papiſts throughout the kingdom, which in your laſt but one you ſaid had been lately and accurately taken by the collectors of hearth-money, you promiſed, but have omitted to ſend. I ſhall hope for it in your next. The incloſed ſubpœna (as I take it to be) was left two days ago at

my lodging by an unknown perſon. As I am a ſtranger to what hath been done or is doing in the ſuit with Partinton, I thought proper to tranſmit it unto you; who, upon peruſal thereof, will know or take advice what is to be done, without delay, to avoid further expence or trouble, which may be incurred by neglect of this *billet doux*. In your next let me know your thoughts on this and the whole affair. My wife and child give their ſervice. We are all glad to hear of your welfare. I am, dear Tom, yours ſincerely,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

LVII.

To the ſame.

Greenſtreet, London, Jan. 7. 1733-4.

Dear Tom,

I DID not intend you ſhould have made the propoſal to the B. of D.; but ſince you did, am well enough pleaſed with his

his anſwer. Only I would have the matter underſtood as propoſed and tranſacted by yourſelf, without my privity, as indeed it was. I had myſelf thought of a preferment, a ſinecure in the North, formerly poſſeſſed by old Charles Leſly. I took it to be the chancellorſhip of Conner, and imagined it might have been in the gift of the Crown; but do now believe it to be that you mention, poſſeſſed by Dr Wetherby, and in the Biſhop's diſpoſal. I muſt deſire that your next ſtep may be to inform yourſelf preciſely what the deanery and that chancellorſhip are each at this preſent time actually ſet for; and not to ſay a word of the notion I have conceived (which is indeed an hypothetical one) to any mortal: but only, as ſoon as you have informed yourſelf, to ſend me an account of the foreſaid values. My family are, I thank God, all well at preſent; but it will be impoſſible for us to travel before the ſpring. As to myſelf, by regular living, and riſing very early

(which I find the beſt thing in the world), I am very much mended; inſomuch, that though I cannot read, yet my thoughts ſeem as diſtinct as ever. I do therefore, for amuſement, paſs my early hours in thinking of certain mathematical matters, which may poſſibly produce ſomething. I doubt not you have done as I adviſed in ſettling accounts with M'Manus; at leaſt that you have his bonds till he pay what is due. You ſay nothing of the law-ſuit; I hope it is to ſurpriſe me in your next with an account of its being finiſhed. Perhaps the houſe and garden on Montpelier hill may be got a good pennyworth; in which caſe, I ſhould not be averſe to buying it, as alſo the furniture of the bed-chambers and kitchen, if they may be had cheap. It is probable a tenement in ſo remote a part may be purchaſed at an eaſy rate. I muſt therefore entreat you not to omit inquiring in the propereſt manner about it, and ſending me the reſult of your inquiry. You'll be ſo

good

good as to take care of the inclofed letter. My wife's and fon's fervices wait on you. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble fervant,

G. BERKELEY.

LVIII.

To the fame.

London, Jan. 15. 1733-4.

Dear Tom,

I RECEIVED laft poft your three letters together; for which advices I give you thanks. I had at the fame time two from Baron Wainwright on the fame account. That, without my intermeddling, I may have the offer of fomewhat, I am apt to think, which may make me eafy in point of fituation and income, though I queftion whether the dignity will much contribute to make me fo. Thofe who imagine (as you write) that I may pick and choofe, to be fure think that I have been

been making my court here all this time, and would never believe (what is moſt true), that I have not been at the court or at the miniſter's but once theſe ſeven years. The care of my health, and the love of retirement, have prevailed over whatſoever ambition might have come to my ſhare. I approve of the propoſal you make from Mr Nichols for my continuing the tenement upon Arbor hill, at the ſame rent, till I go over and can make a judgment thereupon. As ſoon as any thing is done here, you ſhall be ſure to hear from me; and if any thing occurs there (or even if there doth not), I ſhould be glad to hear from you. We are all well at your ſervice. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble ſervant,

G. BERKELEY.

It was ſomething odd that yours of January 1ſt ſhould not come to my hands till the 13th at night.

Pray ſend me as particular an account as you can get of the country, the

ſituation, the houſe, the circumſtances of the biſhopric of Cloyne; and let me know the charges of coming into a biſhopric, *i. e.* the amount of the fees and firſt fruits. I remain yours, &c.

LIX.

To the ſame.

London, Feb. 19. 1733-4.

Dear Tom,

Now I have been confined three weeks by the gout, an unuſual length for the firſt fit; but my friends and phyſician think it will be of ſo much the more ſervice to me in carrying off the dregs of my long indiſpoſition, and clearing my head. I have had it ſucceſſively in my feet, head, ſtomach, and one knee. It is now got into my feet again, but is comparatively very gentle. I hope to get ſoon abroad: but I ſhall have ſome buſi-

neſs

neſs to do beſide the taking leave of my friends, and preparing things for my departure for Ireland; where, I am ſure, I long to be more than any one there can long to ſee me. I muſt, however, neither hurt my health after the tenderneſs of a long confinement, nor neglect things abſolutely neceſſary. And to make people concerned as eaſy as I am able, I by this poſt ſend incloſed to Baron Wainwright a formal reſignation of my deanery. Yours,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

LX.

To the ſame.

London, Feb. 23. 1733-4.

Dear Tom,

In a late letter, you told me that the wardenſhip of Tuam, to which I had no title, was inſerted in my patent. But ſome time ſince I received a letter from

one

one Mr Rugge, a claſs-fellow of mine in the college, dated from Youghall, of which town he tells me I am warden. Now it comes into my head that there may be a miſtake in the patent of Tuam for Youghall, which miſtake may deprive me of a conſiderable part of the biſhop's income. I muſt therefore deſire you to look into the patent in order to clear up this point, and let me know how to rectify it. Biſhop Synge (from whom I have not yet heard) and Mr Lingen can tell how this matter ſtands, and what is to be done. Pray ſend me the favour of a line by next poſt on this head. I have not yet received M'Manus's account for the laſt year of his farming; ſo I cannot juſtly ſay, but I expected a much greater balance in his hands than 50 pounds. You perceive, by the 20 pounds overcharged for the widows, how requiſite it is that his accounts be ſharply looked after, eſpecially in the great article of paying the curates, concerning which I already wrote

you my thoughts. As I confide that affair to your care, I truſt you will look ſharp, and not ſuffer me to be impoſed on. I need not mention that no deductions are to be made by Mr Skipton for cures, ſince, in purſuance to your letter, I agreed they ſhould be paid out of the profits of the foregoing year. Pray, in your next, let me know when I may expect Mr Skipton's payments, that I may order my affairs accordingly; and whether my brother be gone to Cloyne. I have ſent a reſignation of the deanery to Baron Wainwright, witneſſed by Dr King, and in full form. I hope to get abroad in two days, and to be able to put on my gouty ſhoes. My family is well, and give their ſervice. Yours,

G. BERKELEY.

LXI.

LXI.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

I RECEIVED your letter, containing M'Manus's account for the laſt year. I have not leiſure to examine it at preſent; but, at firſt ſight, it ſtrikes me that he charges 20 pounds where he ſhould have charged but ten, *i. e.* to the clergymens widows. You'll inquire how this comes to paſs. I am *bona fide* making all the haſte I can. My library is to be embarked on board the firſt ſhip bound to Cork, of which I am in daily expectation. I ſuppoſe it will be no difficult matter to obtain an order from the commiſſioners to the cuſtom-houſe officers there to let it paſs duty-free, which, at firſt word, was granted here on my coming from America. I wiſh you would mention this, with my reſpects, to Dr Coghill.

Coghill. After my journey, I truſt that I ſhall find my health much better, tho' at preſent I am obliged to guard againſt the eaſt wind, with which we have been annoyed of late, and which never fails to diſorder my head. I am in hopes, however, by what I hear, that I ſhall be able to reach Dublin before my Lord Lieutenant leaves it. I ſhall reckon it my misfortune if I do not. I am ſure it ſhall not be for want of doing all that lies in my power. I am in a hurry. I am obliged to manage my health, and I have many things to do. I muſt deſire you, at your leiſure, to look out a lodging for us, to be taken only by the week; for I ſhall ſtay no longer in Dublin than needs muſt. I ſhall want three beds for men-ſervants, one bed for maid-ſervants, two convenient bed-chambers, a dining room and parlour, utenſils for the kitchen and table; for though I believe my wife and I ſhall dine ſeldom at home, yet my family muſt. I imagine the houſe in St Mary's pariſh, where I

firſt

first lodged in my solitude, when I was last in Dublin, might do, if it might be had. There was only a woman and a maid in it; and I should be glad to have as few of the people in the house as may be. Baron Wainwright I should like to be near; but in Stephen's Green I should not like to be. But if the aforesaid conveniences are not easily to be had in William-Street, you may probably find them on the other side the water without difficulty; and a coach soon carries me wherever I have a mind to visit. I would have the lodging taken for the 10th of April. But say nothing of this providing a lodging, nor of the time, except to my brother, who perhaps may be helpful in looking out for it. You may remember that, upon my being made dean of Derry, I paid the curates for the current year. The reason assigned why I should do this, will hold good for my successor, *viz.* because I was to have the whole tithes of the year. Pray be mind-

ful of this. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble ſervant,

G. BERKELEY.

London, March 17. 1733-4.

You will alſo remember to take bonds for the money, to be reimburſed for the deanery-houſe.

LXII.

To the ſame.

London, April 2. 1734.

Dear Tom,

THE other day Mr Roberts called at my lodging; where, not meeting with myſelf, he left your letter, a full month after its date. I wiſh I had ſeen him, to have known more particulars of the caſe; though, on ſecond thoughts, I imagine it was not needful, for all theſe points will be opened by lawyers before the Attorney General and before the Committee of Council. I have, in compliance

pliance with your desire, talked of this affair with the Lord President, Lord Chancellor, and Master of the Rolls; to all whom I recommended it as far as was decent to recommend a judicial affair wherein private property is concerned. I spoke also to one or two more of the privy council; all the members whereof I thought equally judges of the bill. But I find that the committee for Irish bills consists only of the Lords of the Cabinet and the Law Lords of the Council. I tried to find my Lord Hardwicke, the Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and shall try again. To-morrow I propose to speak on the same subject to the Duke of Newcastle. I am in no small hurry, have many things to do, and many things to think of; but would not neglect or omit to throw in my mite towards forwarding an affair which you represent to be of national concern. I hear of a ship going to Cork, on board of which I design to have my things embarked next week.

But it will be impoſſible for me to go till after Eaſter; and if it was poſſible, would not be decent. I propoſe, therefore, without fail, to ſet out from hence either on the Tueſday or at fartheſt on the Wedneſday after Eaſter-day; and if the lodging in Dublin be ſecured againſt that day ſe'ennight it will be time enough. We would either have a furniſhed houſe to ourſelves by the week, or elſe a houſe with as few inhabitants as may be. I wrote to my brother Robin laſt week; which letter I directed to the college. Let him know this when you ſee him. I thank you for thinking of my library's paſſing eaſily through the cuſtom-houſe. It is to be ſent to Meſſrs Harper and Morris, as Biſhop Synge directed; who, I hope, hath appriſed them of it, and recommended it to their care. I ſhall have occaſion to draw for about a hundred pounds. I hope you'll urge Mr Skipton to be early in his payment. My wife and ſon give their ſervice to you.

I am,

I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble ſervant,

G. BERKELEY.

LXIII.

To the ſame.

London, April 16. 1734.

Dear Tom,

LAST Friday evening I ſaw Mr Roberts for the firſt time. He told me he apprehended oppoſition from Lord Hardwicke. Next day I attempted to find my Lord, but could not. This day I ſaw his Lordſhip, but to no purpoſe; for he told me the affair of the Banker's bill was finiſhed laſt night. I then ſaid nothing, but only aſked him how it had gone. He told me they had made Harriſon's eſtate liable to one moiety of the demands on the Bank, and that this was juſt: So the bill is paſſed, but with alteration; yet ſuch as it is hoped will not defeat the intention of it. It is very

late; and I have time only to add, that I am your affectionate humble ſervant,

G. BERKELEY.

I thought I ſhould have ſet out to-morrow; but it is impoſſible before Monday. You ſhall ſoon hear again from me. My wife and ſon make their compliments.

LXIV.

To the ſame.

St Alban's, April 30. 1734.

Dear Tom,

I was deceived by the aſſurance given me of two ſhips going for Cork. In the event, one could not take in my goods, and the other took freight for another port. So that after all their delays and prevarications, I have been obliged to ſhip off my things for Dublin on board of Captain Leach. From this involuntary cauſe I have been detained here ſo

long

long beyond my intentions, which really were to have got to Dublin before the Parliament, which now I much queſtion whether I ſhall be able to do, conſidering that, as I have two young children with me, I cannot make ſuch diſpatch on the road as otherwiſe I might. I hope Skipton's firſt payment hath been made; ſo that you have got the money you returned, and that the reſt is lodged with Swift and Company to anſwer my draughts; otherwiſe I have overdrawn. The lodging in Gervais-ſtreet which you formerly procured for me, will, I think, do very well. I ſhall want, beſide the conveniences I before mentioned, a private ſtable for ſix coach-horſes; for ſo many I bring with me. I ſhall hope for a letter from you at the poſt-office in Cheſter, giving an account of the lodging where, and what it is, &c. My wife thinks, that on breaking up of the Duke's kitchen, one of his under-cooks may be got; and that a man-cook would be a great convenience to us. If you can

procure a ſober young man, who is a good cook, and underſtands pickling and preſerving, at a reaſonable price, we ſhall be much obliged. The landlady of the lodging muſt, in your agreement, be obliged to furniſh linen and neceſſaries for the table, as alſo to dreſs our meat. This is to be included in the price that we pay by the week for the lodgings. In your laſt, you mentioned black cattle and ſheep of Biſhop Synge's, which I am reſolved to purchaſe, and had long ago ſignified the ſame to my brother, if I remember rightly. If I meet with a good ſhip at Cheſter, I propoſe going from thence. As for ſending a ſhip, I doubt this will not come time enough; and write ſooner I could not, becauſe of my uncertain ſituation. However, you can tell what paſſage-ſhips are on this ſide the water, and what is proper to be done. If a ſhip be ſent, you will take care it is the beſt can be got. I have a coach and ſix to embark. We propoſe being at Cheſter on Saturday evening. I write

this

this on Tuesday morning from St Alban's We are on the point of taking coach. So with my little family's compliments and my own, I remain your affectionate humble servant,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

I hope to find a letter at the post-office in Chester, informing where the lodging is taken.

LXV.

To the same, with the Bishop's Plan for a National Bank.

Cloyne, March 5. 1736-7.

Dear Tom,

I HERE send you what you desire. If you approve of it, publish it in one or more of our newspapers; if you have any objection, let me know it by the next post. I mean, as you see, a brief abstract; which I could wish were spread through the nation, that men may

may think on the ſubject againſt next ſeſſion.

But I would not have this letter made public ſooner than a week after the publication of the third part of my Queriſt, which I have ordered to be ſent to you. I believe you may receive it about the time that this comes to your hands; for, as I told you in a late letter, I have haſtened it as much as poſſible. I have uſed the ſame editor (Dr Madden) for this as for the foregoing two parts.

I muſt deſire you to purchaſe for me ſix copies of the third part of the Queriſt, which I would have ſtitched in ſix pamphlets; ſo that each pamphlet ſhall contain the firſt, ſecond, and third parts of the Queriſt. I would have theſe pamphlets covered with marbled paper paſted on white paper, and the leaves cut and gilt on the edges; and you will let me know when they are done—the ſooner the better.

Our ſpinning-ſchool is in a thriving way. The children begin to find a pleaſure

ſure in being paid in hard money; which I underſtand they will not give to their parents, but keep to buy clothes for themſelves. Indeed I found it difficult and tedious to bring them to this; but I believe it will now do. I am building a workhouſe for ſturdy vagrants, and deſign to raiſe about two acres of hemp for employing them. Can you put me in a way of getting hemp-ſeed; or does your ſociety diſtribute any? It is hoped your flax-ſeed will come in time.

Laſt poſt a letter from an Engliſh biſhop tells me, a difference between the king and prince is got into parliament, and that it ſeems to be big with miſchief, if a ſpeedy expedient be not found to heal the breach. It relates to the proviſion for his Royal Highneſs's family. My three children have been ill. The eldeſt and youngeſt are recovered; but George is ſtill unwell. We are all yours truly. Your affectionate humble ſervant,

GEOR. CLOYNE.

To A. B. *Esq;*

Sir,

You tell me Gentlemen would not be averſe from a national bank, provided they ſaw a ſketch or plan of ſuch bank laid down and propoſed in a diſtinct manner. For my own part, I intended only to put queries, and offer hints, not preſuming to direct the wiſdom of the public. Beſides, it ſeemed no hard matter, if any one ſhould think fit, to convert queries into propoſitions. However, ſince you deſire a brief and diſtinct abſtract of my thoughts on this ſubject, be pleaſed to take it as follows.

I conceive that, in order to erect a national bank, and place it on a right foot, it may be expedient to enact, 1. That an additional tax of ten ſhillings the hogſhead be laid on wine, which may amount to about ten thouſand pounds a-year; or to raiſe a like ſum on foreign

ſilks,

ſilks, linens, and laces. 2. That the fund ariſing from ſuch tax be the ſtock for a national bank; the deficiencies whereof to be made good by parliament. 3. That bank-notes be minted to the value of one hundred thouſand pounds in round numbers, from one pound to a hundred. 4. That theſe notes be iſſued either to particular perſons on ready money or on mortgage, or to the uſes of the public on its own credit. 5. That a houſe and caſhiers, &c. be appointed in Dublin for uttering and anſwering theſe bills, and for managing this bank as other banks are managed. 6. That there be twenty-one inſpectors, one third whereof to be perſons in great office under the crown, the reſt members of both houſes, ten whereof to go out by lot, and as many more to come in once in two years. 7. That ſuch inſpectors ſhall, in a body, viſit the bank twice every year, and any three of them as often as they pleaſe. 8. That no bills or notes be minted but by order of parliament.

ment. 9. That it be felony to counterfeit the notes of this bank. 10. That the public be alone banker, or ſole proprietor of this bank.

The reaſons for a national bank, and the anſwers to objections, are contained in the Queriſt; wherein there are alſo ſeveral other points relating to a bank of this nature, which in time may come to be conſidered. But at preſent, thus much may ſuffice for a general plan to try the experiment and begin with: which plan, after a year or two of trial, may be further improved, altered, or enlarged, as the circumſtances of the public ſhall require.

Every one ſees the ſcheme of a bank admits of many variations in minute particulars; ſeveral of which are hinted in the Queriſt, and ſeveral more may eaſily be ſuggeſted by any one who ſhall think on that ſubject. But it ſhould ſeem the difficulty doth not conſiſt ſo much in contriving or executing a national bank, as in bringing men to a

right ſenſe of the public weal, and of the tendency of ſuch bank to promote the ſame.

I have treated theſe points, and endeavoured to urge them home, both from reaſon and example, particularly in the third part of the Querift lately publiſhed; which, with the two former, contain many hints, deſigned to put men upon thinking what is to be done in this critical juncture of our affairs; which I believe may be eaſily retrieved and put on a better foot than ever, if thoſe among us who are moſt concerned be not wanting to themſelves. I am, Sir, your humble ſervant,

The QUERIST.

LXVI.

LXVI.

To the ſame.

Cloyne, Feb. 8. 1740-1.

Dear Tom,

I SHOULD have complied with your deſire ſooner, but I was not ſo well able to ſay what method I thought beſt to take in this epidemical bloody flux, that diſtemper not having been rife in this town till very lately, though it had made a great progreſs in other parts of this county: But this week I have cured ſeveral by the following courſe; than which nothing is eaſier or cheaper. I give to grown people a heaped ſpoonful of roſin powdered fine, in a little broth; and this is repeated at the diſtance of ſix or eight hours till the blood is ſtaunched. To children I give a bare ſpoonful not heaped. A farthing's worth of roſin (if I may judge by my own ſhort experience) will never fail to ſtop the flux of blood,

with a regular diet. Broth ſeems to me the moſt proper diet; and that ſimple, of mutton or fowl, without ſalt, ſpice, or onions. I doubt not clyſters of the ſame broth and roſin would likewiſe have a good effect; but this I have not yet tried. In the firſt place, make ſome private experiments of this as you have opportunity. If, after the bloody flux is over, a looſeneſs remain, chalk in boiled milk and water may remove it. I have alſo known tow, dipped in brandy and thruſt into the fundament, to be effectual in ſtrengthening that ſphincter. What you call a felon is called in the books a phlegmon, and often is the criſis following a fever or other diſtemper. I believe tar-water might be uſeful to prevent (or to perfect the cure of) ſuch an evil, there being, ſo far as I can judge, no more powerful corrector of putrid humours. But I am making a farther enquiry, and more experiments, concerning the virtues of that medicine, which I may impart to you before it be

long. I find what you ſay of the two plain looms to be true, you having allowed me for them. I deſire you not to forget the wheels; and to procure what ſeed you can, if not what I wrote for. My wife and all here join in wiſhing you all happineſs, and hoping to ſee you here in May. Adieu, dear Tom, your moſt faithful humble ſervant,

G. CLOYNE.

I thank you for thinking of the French book. Let me hear your ſucceſs in uſing the roſin.

LXVII.

To the ſame.

Cloyne, Feb. 15. 1740-1.

Dear Tom,

I MUST deſire you to take up what money I have in Henry's and Alderman Dawſon's hands, and lodge it in the bank of Swift and Company. You have their

notes, ſo I need not draw. Upon paying this money into Swift, you will ſend me his account balanced.

Our weather is grown fine and warm; but the bloody flux has increaſed in this neighbourhood, and raged moſt violently in other parts of this and the adjacent counties. By new trials, I am confirmed in the uſe of the roſin, and do therefore ſend you the following advertiſement, which you will communicate to the printer. We are all yours, particularly your affectionate

G. CLOYNE.

Mr Faulkner,

THE following being a very ſafe and ſucceſsful cure of the bloody flux, which at this time is become ſo general, you will do well to make it public. Give a heaped ſpoonful of common roſin, powdered, in a little freſh broth, every five or ſix hours, till the bloody flux is ſtopped; which I have always found before a farthing's

worth of rosin was spent. If, after the blood is staunched, there remain a little loosenes, this is soon carried off by milk and water boiled with a little chalk in it. This cheap and easy method I have often tried of late, and never knew it fail. I am your humble servant,

A. B.

LXVIII.

To the same.

Cloyne, Feb. 24. 1740-1.

Dear Tom,

I FIND you have published my remedy in the newspapers of this day. I now tell you, that the patients must be careful of their diet, and especially beware of taking cold. The best diet I find to be plain broth of mutton or fowl, without seasoning of any kind. Their drink should be, till they are freed both from dysentery and diarhœa, milk and water, or plain water boiled with chalk, drunk

warm, *e. g.* about a large heaped ſpoonful to a quart. Sometimes I find it neceſſary to give it every four hours, and to continue it for a doſe or two after the blood hath been ſtopped, to prevent relapſes, which ill management has now and then occaſioned. Given in due time (the ſooner the better), and with proper care, I take it to be as ſure a cure for a dyſentery as the bark for an ague. It has certainly, by the bleſſing of God, ſaved many lives, and continues to ſave many lives in my neighbourhood. I ſhall be glad to know its ſucceſs in any inſtances you may have tried it in. We are all yours. Adieu,

G. CLOYNE.

LXIX.

To the ſame.

Cloyne, May 19. 1741.

Dear Tom,

THE Phyſico-Theology you mention of Dr Morgan is not the book I want; but I ſhould nevertheleſs be glad to have it, and therefore deſire you to get it, with the French book of Mr Bouillé.

Though the flax-ſeed came in ſuch quantity and ſo late, yet we have above one half ourſelves in ground; the reſt, together with our own ſeed, has been given to our poor neighbours, and will, I doubt not, anſwer, the weather being very favourable.

The diſtreſſes of the ſick and poor are endleſs. The havoc of mankind in the counties of Cork, Limeric, and ſome adjacent places, hath been incredible. The nation probably will not recover this loſs in a century. The other day I heard one

one from the county of Limeric ſay, that whole villages were entirely diſpeopled. About two months ſince I heard Sir Richard Cox ſay, that five hundred were dead in the pariſh where he lives, though in a country I believe not very populous.

It were to be wiſhed people of condition were at their ſeats in the country during theſe calamitous times, which might provide relief and employment for the poor. Certainly if theſe periſh, the rich muſt be ſufferers in the end.

Sir John Rawdon, you ſay, is canvaſſing for an Engliſh election. If he doth not loſe it, I doubt his country will loſe him.

Your journey hither is, it ſeems, put off for ſome time. I wiſh you would haſten: the ſooner the better, both for your own health and the pleaſure of your friends in this family, where we all expect you, and think we have an annual right in you.

You have not ſaid a word this age about our ſuit with Partinton. Pray how ſtands that matter?

Adieu dear Tom. I am your affectionate humble ſervant,

G. CLOYNE.

All here ſalute you.

We have tried in this neighbourhood the receipt of a decoction of briar-roots for the bloody flux which you ſent me, and in ſome caſes found it uſeful. But that which we find the moſt ſpeedy, ſure, and effectual cure above all others, is a heaped ſpoonful of roſin diſſolved and mixed over a fire with two or three ſpoonfuls of oil, and added to a pint of broth for a clyſter; which, upon once taking, hath never been known to fail ſtopping the bloody flux. At firſt I mixed the roſin in the broth, but that was difficult, and not ſo ſpeedy a cure.

LXX.

LXX.

To the ſame.

Cloyne, Feb. 26. 1741-2.

Dear Tom,

I BELIEVE there is no relation that Mr Sandys and Sir John Ruſhent have to Lord Wilmington other than what I myſelf made by marrying Sir John Ruſhent's ſiſter to the late Earl of Northampton, who was brother to Lord Wilmington. Sandys is nephew to Sir John. As to kindred or affinity, I take it to have very little ſhare in this matter; nor do I think it poſſible to foretel whether the miniſtry will be whig or tory. The people are ſo generally and ſo much incenſed, that (if I am rightly informed) both men and meaſures muſt be changed before we ſee things compoſed. Beſides, in this disjointed ſtate of things, the prince's party will be more conſidered than ever. It is my opinion there will be no firſt

miniſter

minister in haste; and it will be new to act without one. When I had wrote thus far, I received a letter from a considerable hand on the other side the water, wherein are the following words: "Though the whigs and tories had gone hand in hand in their endeavours to demolish the late ministry, yet some true whigs, to shew themselves such, were for excluding all tories from the new ministry. Lord Wilmington and Duke of Dorset declared they would quit if they proceeded on so narrow a bottom; and the prince, Duke of Argyle, Duke of Bedford, and many others, refused to come in, except there was to be a coalition of parties. After many fruitless attempts to effect this, it was at last atchieved between eleven and twelve on Tuesday night; and the prince went next morning to St James's. It had been that very evening quite despaired of; and the meeting of the parliament came in so fast, that there was a prospect of nothing but great confusion." There is, I hope,

a prospect

a prospect now of much better things. I much wanted to see this scheme prevail, which it has now done; and will, I trust, be followed by many happy consequences. We are all yours. Adieu. Your affectionate humble servant,

G. CLOYNE.

You say that Swift, &c. acquainted me by letter of their receipt of Purcel's bill; but I have got no such letter.

LXXI.

To the same.

To drink or not to drink! that is the doubt,
With *pro* and *con* the learn'd would make it out.
Britons, drink on! the jolly prelate cries:
What the prelate persuades the doctor denies.
But why need the parties so learnedly fight,
Or choleric *Jurin* so fiercely indite?
Sure our senses can tell if the liquor be right.
What agrees with his stomach, and what with his head,
The drinker may feel, though he can't write or read.
Then authority's nothing: the doctors are men:
And *who drinks tar-water will drink it again.*

Cloyne,

Cloyne, June 19. 1744.

Dear Tom,

LAST night being unable to ſleep for the heat, I fell into a reverie on my pillow, which produced the foregoing lines; and it is all the anſwer I intend for Dr Jurin's letter, for that I am told is the writer's name of a pamphlet addreſſed to me, and which was ſent me from London. When you cauſe theſe lines to be printed in the public papers, you will take care to have them tranſcribed, that the verſes may not be known to be mine. Becauſe you deſire remarks on the affidavits (things very obvious to make), I ſend them back to you, who will remark yourſelf. I ſend you at the ſame time a letter which I formerly wrote before you ſent the affidavits, as you will ſee by the date, but never ſent, having changed my mind as to appearing myſelf in that affair, which can be better managed by a third hand. Let one of the letters, cut and ſtitched in marble-

paper,

paper, be ſent to every body in Dublin to whom a book was given; and let one of the copies be ſent Mr Innys, to be printed in the ſame ſize in London; alſo for the magazine, where you talk of getting it inſerted. I wiſh you to ſend the two volumes of Univerſal Hiſtory, the ſix tomes of Wilkins's Councils, and the books from Innys, in a box together, to be left for me at Mr Harper's in Cork. All here are yours. Adieu. Yours affectionately,

G. CLOYNE.

LXXII.

LXXII.

To the ſame.

On Siris and its Enemies, by a Drinker of Tar-Water.

How can devoted Siris ſtand
Such dire attacks? The licens'd band,
With upcaſt eyes and viſage ſad,
Proclaim, " Alas! the world's run mad.
" The prelate's book has turn'd their brains;
" To ſet them right will coſt us pains.
" His drug too makes our patients ſick;
" And this doth vex us to the quick."
And vex'd they muſt be, to be ſure,
To find tar-water cannot cure,
But makes men ſicker ſtill and ſicker,
And fees come thicker ſtill and thicker.
Burſting with pity for mankind,
But to their own advantage blind,
Many a wight, with face of fun'ral,
From mortar, ſtill, and urinal,

Haſtes

Haſtes to throw in his ſcurvy mite
Of ſpleen, of dullneſs, and of ſpite,
To furniſh the revolving moons
With pamphlets, epigrams, lampoons,
Againſt tar-water. You'd know why?
Think who they are: you'll ſoon deſcry
What means each angry doleful ditty,
Whether themſelves or us they pity.

Dear Tom,

THE doctors, it ſeems, are grown very abuſive. To ſilence them, I ſend you the above ſcrap of poetry, which I would by no means have known or ſuſpected for mine. You will therefore burn the original, and ſend a copy to be printed in a newſpaper or the Gentleman's Magazine. I muſt deſire you to get ſome bookſeller in Dublin to procure me the Hiſtory of the Learned and the Gentleman's Magazine, two pamphlets that come out monthly. For the time paſt I would have the Hiſtory or Memoirs of the Learned for the months of May,

June,

June, and July paſt, and the magazine for laſt July. For the future, I would be ſupplied with them every month.

It is to be noted, that tar-water is beſt made in glazed earthen veſſels.] I would have the foregoing ſentence inſerted in the Engliſh edition and next Iriſh edition of the letter, at the end of the ſection that recites the manner of making tar-water. It is very lately I made this remark, that it is finer and clearer when ſo made than if in unglazed crocks.

Pray ſend the numbers of our tickets in this lottery. My ſiſter wrote to Mrs Hamilton, but has got no anſwer. Perhaps her niece might have been cured of her ſore eye ſince ſhe left Dublin. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble ſervant,

GEORGE CLOYNE.

Sept. 5. 1744

P. S. When you ſend the other books, I deſire you to put up with them two diſſertations of Whiſton's upon our Saviour's miracles, and upon the eternity

eternity of Hell Torments, if this can be got in town; alſo half a guinea's worth (*i.e.* 25) Gifts to Maid-Servants, printed by Falkner.

September 3. 1744.

LXXIII.

To the ſame.

Sir,

As ſeveral in this dangerous conjuncture have undertaken to adviſe the public, I am encouraged to hope that a hint concerning the dreſs of our ſoldiers may not be thought impertinent.

Whatever unneceſſarily ſpends the force or ſtrength of a man, leſſens its effect where it is neceſſary. The ſame force that carries one pound a hundred yards will carry two pounds but fifty yards; and ſo in proportion. The body of a man is an engine. Its force ſhould be managed to produce its full effect

where it is moſt wanted; and ought not, therefore, in time of action, to be diſſipated on uſeleſs ornaments. There is a weight on our ſoldiers neither offenſive nor defenſive, but ſerving only for parade. This I would have removed; and the loſs will not be much, if the man's vigour grows as his pomp leſſens; *Spectemur agendo* being the proper motto and ambition of warriors.

Sleeves, facings, caps, flaps, tall caps, double breaſts, laces, frogs, cockades, plaited ſhirts, ſhoulder-knots, belts, and buttons more than enough, are ſo many drawbacks or obſtacles to a ſoldier's exerting his ſtrength in the proper way, in marching, fighting, and purſuing. Suppoſe two armies engage equal in ſtrength, courage, and numbers, one clad in judges robes, the other in ſailor's jackets; I need not aſk on which ſide the advantage lies. The ſame holds proportionably in other caſes, where the difference is leſs notorious.

Our ſailors ſeem the beſt dreſſed of all

our

our forces; and what is ſufficient for a ſailor may ſerve for a ſoldier. Their dreſs, therefore, I would recommend to the landmen, or if any other can be contrived yet more ſuccinct and tight; that ſo our men may march and fight with the leaſt incumbrance, their ſtrength being employed upon their arms and their enemies.

Soldiers thus clad will be more light, clever, and alert; and, when the eye hath been a little uſed to them, will look much better than in more cumberſome apparel. I may add too, that ſomething will be ſaved to the men in the article of clothing. I am, Sir, your humble ſervant,

EUBULUS.

Dear Tom,

THE above letter contains a piece of advice which ſeems to me not unſeaſonable or uſeleſs. You may make uſe of Faulkner for conveying it to the public,

without any intimation of the author. I ſend you this incloſed bill on Swift, &c. which you will tender to them, and ſee that I have credit for it in their books. There is handed about a lampoon againſt our troop, which hath cauſed great indignation in the warriors of Cloyne. I am informed that Dean Gervais had been looking for the Queriſt, and could not find one in the ſhops, for my Lord Lieutenant, at his deſire. I wiſh you could get one handſomely bound for his Excellency; or at leaſt the laſt publiſhed relating to the Bank, which conſiſted of excerpts out of the three parts of the Queriſt. I wrote to you before to procure two copies of this for his Excellency and Mr Liddel. Adieu dear Tom. Your faithful humble ſervant,

G. CLOYNE.

LXXV.

LXXIV.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

YOUR manner of accounting for the weather ſeems to have reaſon in it; and yet there ſtill remains ſomething unaccountable, *viz.* why there ſhould be no rain in the regions mentioned. If the bulk, figure, ſituation, and motion of the earth are given, and the luminaries remain the ſame, ſhould there not be a certain cycle of the ſeaſons ever returning at certain periods? To me it ſeems, that the exhalations perpetually ſent up from the bowels of the earth have no ſmall ſhare in the weather; that nitrous exhalations produce cold and froſt; and that the ſame cauſes which produce earthquakes within the earth produce ſtorms above it. Such are the variable cauſes of our weather; which, if it pro-

ceeded only from fixed and given cauſes, the changes thereof would be as regular as the viciſſitudes of the days, or the return of eclipſes. I have writ this extempore, *Valeat quantum valere poteſt.*

In my laſt I mentioned my couſin's death. My brothers and I are his heirs at law. I know nothing of his circumſtances. He has been captain of a man of war for about twenty years, and muſt have left ſomething. It is true he always commanded great ſhips, which have the feweſt opportunities of getting, his very firſt having been a ſixty gun ſhip: But ſtill, as I ſaid, there muſt be ſomething probably worth looking after. I would therefore be adviſed by you what courſe to take. Would it not be right to employ your friend the ſolicitor, Mr Levinge, to enquire at the late Captain George Berkeley's houſe in Liſle-ſtreet, and ſee what is become of his effects? Alſo to examine whether he has left a will, and what it contains? If this be the right way, pray loſe no time.

Adieu,

Adieu, dear Tom. Your affectionate humble ſervant,

G. CLOYNE.

Cloyne, Feb. 6. 1746-7.

Dear Tom, Deſire your friend Mr Levinge, without delay, to enter a caveat, in my name, in Doctor's Commons, againſt any one's taking out adminiſtration.

LXXV.

To the ſame.

Cloyne, Feb. 9. 1746-7.

Dear Tom,

You aſk me if I had no hints from England about the primacy. I can only ſay, that laſt week I had a letter from a perſon of no mean rank, who ſeemed to wonder that he could not find I had entertained any thoughts of the primacy, while ſo many others of our bench were ſo earneſtly contending for

it. He added, that he hoped I would not take it ill if my friends wiſhed me in that ſtation. My anſwer was, that I am ſo far from ſoliciting, that I do not even wiſh for it; that I do not think myſelf the fitteſt man for that high poſt; and that therefore I neither have, nor ever will, aſk it.

I hear it reported that my couſin died worth above eighteen thouſand pounds. He had ſpent the ſummer at the Earl of Berkeley's hunting-ſeat in Wiltſhire. He came to town in an ill ſtate of health, which he hoped Dr Mead would have ſet right, but was miſtaken. Had I known his illneſs, perhaps it might have been better for him. The Earl Berkeley's agent, one Mr Young, who was alſo my couſin's agent, pretends to be executor, with another gentleman, one Mr Brome. By all means take the readieſt method, that ſome perſon whom you know at London gets a ſight of the original will; and you will do a good

ſervice

ſervice to, dear Tom, your faithful ſervant,

G. CLOYNE.

I am unknowing in theſe matters; but think that the beſt advice how to proceed.

LXXVI.

To the ſame.

Cloyne, Feb. 10. 1746-7.

Dear Tom,

In my other letter that comes to you this poſt, I forgot to ſay what I now think very neceſſary, viz. that you muſt be ſo good as to get your friend by all means to ſend a copy of the will, written in a cloſe hand, by poſt, without loſs of time.

In a letter from England, which I told you came a week ago, it was ſaid that ſeveral of our Iriſh biſhops were earneſtly contending for the primacy. Pray

who are they? I thought B. Stone was only talked of at present. I ask this question merely out of curiosity, and not from any interest, I assure you; for I am no man's rival or competitor in this matter. I am not in love with feasts, and crowds, and visits, and late hours, and strange faces, and a hurry of affairs often insignificant. For my own private satisfaction, I had rather be master of my time than wear a diadem. I repeat these things to you, that I may not seem to have declined all steps to the primacy out of singularity, or pride, or stupidity, but from solid motives. As for the argument from the opportunity of doing good, I observe that duty obliges men in high stations not to decline occasions of doing good; but duty doth not oblige men to solicit such high stations. Adieu. Yours,

G. CLOYNE.

LXXVII.

LXXVII.

To the same.

Cloyne, Feb. 19. 1746-7.

Dear Tom,

It was very agreeable to hear you had taken proper measures to procure a copy of my cousin's will, and to enter the caveat.

The ballad you sent has mirth in it, with a political sting in the tail; but the speech of Van Haaren is excellent. I believe it Lord Chesterfield's.

We have at present, and for these two days past had, frost and some snow. Our military-men are at length sailed from Cork harbour. We hear they are designed for Flanders.

I must desire you to make, at leisure, the most exact and distinct inquiry you can into the characters of the senior fellows, as to their behaviour, temper, piety, parts, and learning; also to make a list of them, with each man's charac-

ter annexed to his name. I think it of ſo great conſequence to the public to have a good provoſt, that I would willingly look before hand, and ſtir a little, to prepare an intereſt, or at leaſt to contribute my mite, where I properly may, in favour of a worthy man, to fill that poſt when it ſhall become vacant.

Dr Hales, in a letter to me, has made very honourable mention of you. It would not be amiſs if you ſhould correſpond with him, eſpecially for the ſake of granaries and priſons. Adieu. Yours,

GEORGE CLOYNE.

LXXVIII.

To the ſame.

Cloyne, Feb. 20. 1746-7.

Dear Tom,

THOUGH the ſituation of the earth with reſpect to the ſun changes, yet the changes are fixed and regular: if therefore this were the cauſe of the variation

riation of winds, the variation of the winds muſt be regular, *i. e.* regularly returning in a cycle. To me it ſeems, that the variable cauſe of the variable winds are the ſubterraneous fires, which conſtantly burning, but altering their operation according to the various quantity or kind of combuſtible materials they happen to meet with, ſend up exhalations more or leſs of this or that ſpecies; which diverſely fermenting in the atmoſphere, produce uncertain variable winds and tempeſts. This, if I miſtake not, is the true ſolution of that crux.

As to the papers about petrifications which I ſent to you and Mr Simon, I do not well remember the contents. But be you ſo good as to look them over, and ſhow them to ſome other of your ſociety; and if, after this, you ſhall think them worth publiſhing in your collections, you may do as you pleaſe: Otherwiſe I would not have things haſtily and careleſsly written thruſt into public view.

As to your query, there were two mad women

women recovered, it ſeems, by a method we made uſe of, though not, as you have been told, by ſweating. When you come, you ſhall know the particulars. Yours,

GEORGE CLOYNE.

LXXIX.

To the ſame.

Cloyne, March 22. 1746-7.

Dear Tom,

THERE is another query which ariſes on the will, *viz.* whether a mortgage be not a freehold, and whether it can be bequeathed without three witneſſes? This, and the two other queries of the reſidue, &c. I would have ſtated to Mr Kelly my wife's couſin. He is a very ſenſible man, and would conſider the matter, as a friend, more attentively than thoſe who, of greater name, might offer their firſt thoughts. Pray give him the

uſual

uſual fee for the beſt lawyer; and if he refuſes to take it, tell him you cannot take his advice if he does not take his fee.

As to what you ſay, that the primacy would have been a glorious thing; for my part I do not ſee (all things conſidered) the glory of wearing the name of primate in theſe days, or of getting ſo much money; a thing every tradeſman in London may get if he pleaſes. I ſhould not chooſe to be primate in pity to my children; and for doing good to the world, I imagine I may upon the whole do as much in a lower ſtation. Adieu, dear Tom. Yours affectionately,

G. CLOYNE.

LXXX.

LXXX.

To the ſame.

Dear Tom,

I PERCEIVE the Earl of Cheſterfield is, whether abſent or preſent, a friend to Ireland; and there could not have happened a luckier incident to this poor iſland than the friendſhip of ſuch a man, when there are ſo few of her own great men who either care or know how to befriend her. As my own wiſhes and endeavours (howſoever weak and ineffectual) have had the ſame tendency, I flatter myſelf that on this ſcore he honours me with his regard, which is an ample recompence for more public merit than I can pretend to. As you tranſcribed a line from his letter relating to me; ſo, in return, I ſend you a line tranſcribed from a letter of the Biſhop of Glouceſter's relating to you. I formerly told you I had mentioned you to the Biſhop

ſhop when I ſent your ſcheme. Theſe are his words: "I have had a great deal of diſcourſe with your Lord Lieutenant. He expreſſed his good eſteem of Mr Prior and his character, and commended him as one who had no view in life but to do the utmoſt good he is capable of. As he has ſeen the ſcheme, he may have opportunity of mentioning it to as many of the cabinet as he pleaſes. But it will not be a faſhionable doctrine at this time."—So far the Biſhop. You are doubtleſs in the right, on all proper occaſions, to cultivate a correſpondence with Lord Cheſterfield. When you write, you will perhaps let him know in the propereſt manner the thorough ſenſe I have of the honour he does me in his remembrance, and my concern at not having been able to wait on him. Adieu, dear Tom,

G. CLOYNE.

June 23. 1746.

May we hope to ſee you this ſummer.

LXXXII.

To the ſame.

Cloyne, Sept. 12. 1746.

Dear Tom,

I AM juſt returned from a tour through my dioceſe of 130 miles, almoſt ſhaken to pieces.

What you write of B. Stone's preferment is highly probable. For myſelf, though his Excellency the Lord Lieutenant might have a better opinion of me than I deſerved; yet it was not likely that he would make an Iriſhman primate.

The truth is, I have a ſcheme of my own for this long time paſt, in which I propoſe more ſatisfaction and enjoyment of myſelf than I could in that high ſtation, which I neither ſolicited, nor ſo much as wiſhed for.

It is true, the primacy or archbiſhopric of Dublin, if offered, might have tempted

tempted me by a greater opportunity of doing good; but there is no other preferment in the kingdom to be desired upon any other account than a greater income, which would not tempt me to remove from Cloyne, and set aside my Oxford scheme; which, though delayed by the illness of my son, yet I am as intent upon it, and as much resolved as ever. I am glad you have a prospect of disposing of my debentures soon. Adieu. Your affectionate humble servant,

G. CLOYNE.

LXXXIII.

To the Rev. Mr Archdall, Bolton-street, Dublin.

Cloyne, Nov. 22. 1751.

Reverend Sir,

You will see by the inclosed paragraph from Falkner's Journal for Saturday November the 16th, that the late

Biſhop of Clogher had left gold medals for encouraging the ſtudy of Greek in the college. Now I deſire you will do me the favour to enquire what the value of thoſe medals was, and in whoſe cuſtody they were left, and let me know. Certainly if I had been informed of this, I ſhould not have annually, for eighteen years paſt, have given two gold medals for the ſame purpoſe, through the hands of our friend Mr Prior, who did conſtantly diſtribute them, and charge them to my account. I muſt entreat you to get the dye for thoſe medals, which I left in Mr Prior's hands, and ſecure it for me.

There is alſo an account between Mr Prior and me, of which I muſt deſire you to get a copy from the executor, and ſend it incloſed to myſelf.

I muſt further trouble you to ſecure for me two ſmall books which I lent Mr Prior, and cannot be had. One of them is a French tranſlation of Siris; the other was a ſmall tract relative to the

ſame

ſame ſubject, printed in America. There are, I doubt not, many letters and memoirs relating to cures done by tar-water among Mr Prior's papers, which I hope you will take care ſhall not be loſt. What trouble you are at in theſe matters will oblige, Reverend Sir, your faithful humble ſervant,

G. CLOYNE.

P. S. All here ſend their compliments. The pictures borrowed from Mr Prior are this day boxed up, and ſhall be ſent on Monday to Corke, to the Dublin carrier.

LXXXIV.

To the ſame.

Reverend Sir,

THIS is to deſire that you may publiſh the enſcription I ſent you in Falkner's paper; but ſay nothing of the author.

I muſt deſire you to cauſe the letters G. B. being the initial letters of my name, to be engraved on the dye of the gold medal at the bottom, beneath the race-horſe; whereby mine will be diſtinguiſhed from medals given by others. I am, Reverend Sir, your faithful humble ſervant,

G. CLOYNE.

Cloyne, Dec. 8. 1751.

LXXXV.

To the Publiſher.

Sir,

HAVING obſerved it hath been offered as a reaſon to perſuade the public that the late ſhocks felt in and about London were not cauſed by an earthquake, becauſe the motion was lateral, which it is aſſerted the motion of an earthquake never is, I take upon me to affirm the contrary. I have myſelf felt an earthquake at Meſſina in the year 1718, when the

the motion was horizontal or lateral. It did no harm in that city, but threw down ſeveral houſes about a day's journey from thence.

We are not to think the late ſhocks merely an air-quake (as they call it), on account of ſigns and changes in the air, ſuch being uſually obſerved to attend earthquakes. There is a correſpondence between the ſubterraneous air and our atmoſphere. It is probable that ſtorms or great concuſſions of the air do often, if not always, owe their origin to vapours or exhalations iſſuing from below.

I remember to have heard Count Tezzain at Catania ſay, that ſome hours before the memorable earthquake of 1692, which overturned the whole city, he obſerved a line extended in the air (proceeding, as he judged, from exhalations poiſed and ſuſpended in the atmoſphere); alſo that he heard a hollow frightful murmur about a minute before the ſhock. Of 25,000 inhabitants 18,000 abſolutely periſhed, not to mention others who

were miſerably bruiſed and wounded. There did not eſcape ſo much as one ſingle houſe. The ſtreets were narrow and the buildings high, ſo there was no ſafety in running into the ſtreets; but in the firſt tremor (which happens a ſmall ſpace, perhaps a few minutes, before the downfall), they found it the ſafeſt way to ſtand under a door-caſe, or at the corner of the houſe.

The Count was dug out of the ruins of his own houſe, which had overwhelmed above twenty perſons, only ſeven whereof were got out alive. Though he rebuilt his houſe with ſtone, yet he ever after lay in a ſmall adjoining apartment made of reeds plaiſtered over. Catania was rebuilt more regular and beautiful than ever. The houſes indeed are lower, and the ſtreets broader, than before, for ſecurity againſt future ſhocks. By their account, the firſt ſhock ſeldom or never doth the miſchief, but the *repliche* (as they term them) are moſt to be dreaded. The earth, I was told, moved up

and

and down like the boiling of a pot, *terra bollente di ſotto in ſopra*, to uſe their own expreſſion. This ſort of ſubſultive motion is ever accounted the moſt dangerous.

Pliny, in the ſecond book of his natural hiſtory, obſerves that all earthquakes are attended with a great ſtillneſs of the air. The ſame was obſerved at Catania. Pliny further obſerves, that a murmuring noiſe precedes the earthquake. He alſo remarks, that there is *ſignum in cælo præceditque motu futuro, aut interdiu, aut paulo poſt occaſum ſereno, ceu tenuis linea nubis in longum porrectæ ſpatium;* which agres with what was obſerved by Count Tezzans and others at Catania. And all theſe things plainly ſhow the miſtake of thoſe who ſurmiſe that noiſes and ſigns in the air do not belong to or betoken an earthquake, but only an air-quake.

The naturaliſt above cited, ſpeaking of the earth, ſaith, that *variequatitur* up and down ſometimes, at others from ſide

to ſide. He adds, that the effects are very various: cities one while demoliſhed, another ſwallowed up; ſometimes overwhelmed by water, at other times conſumed by fire burſting from the earth. One while the gulf remains open and yawning; another the ſides cloſe, not leaving the leaſt trace or ſign of the city ſwallowed up.

Britain is an iſland (*maritima autem maximé quatiuntur*, ſaith Pliny); and in this iſland are many mineral and ſulphureous waters. I ſee nothing in the natural conſtitution of London, or the parts adjacent, that ſhould render an earthquake impoſſible or improbable. Whether there be any thing in the moral ſtate thereof that ſhould exempt it from that fear, I leave others to judge. I am your humble ſervant,

A. B.

LXXXVI.

LXXXVI.

Bishop of Cloyne's Epitaph for Mr Prior.

Memoriæ sacrum
THOMÆ PRIOR;
Viri, si quis unquam alius, de patriâ
optimè meriti:
Qui, cum prodesse mallet quàm conspici,
nec in senatum cooptatus,
nec consiliorum aulæ particeps,
nec ullo publico munere insignitus,
Rem publicam mirificè auxit et ornavit
auspiciis, consiliis, labore indefesso:
Vir, innocuus, probus, pius;
partium studiis minimè addictus,
de re familiari parum solicitus,
cum utilitatem civium unicè spectaret
Quicquid vel ad inopiæ levamen
vel ad vitæ elegantiam facit,
quicquid ad desidiam populi vincendam
aut ad bonas artes excitandas pertinet,
id omne pro virili excoluit
Societatis

Societatis Dublinienſis auctor et curator;
Quæ fecerit
pluribus dicere haud refert:
quorſum narraret marmor
illa quæ omnes norunt
illa quæ civium animis inſculpta
nulla dies unquam delebit?

LETTERS from Mr WILLIAM CONGREVE to JOSEPH KEALLY, Esq.

I.

To Joseph Keally, Esq; Dublin.

London, Jan. 28. 1700.

THE only letter which I received from you (Dr Keally) I immediately answered, though I was forced to direct to Dublin at large for want of better instructions. Whether you have received it or not I know not; for you take care to justify the character of the Irish seas. Since you have been so very silent, I am grown in charity with that brute Luther; have almost forgiven Fitzgerald; and, if I could

could ever have been angry with Tom Amory, ſhould have been now reconciled to him. It is reported that you don't think fit to take notice of young Sapho, who is at a boarding-ſchool accompliſhing herſelf every day more and more, that ſhe may one day find favour in your eyes; ſuch as a certain necklace has done in the eyes of the whole town: for it has ſuch a reputation of being right, that the lady is forced to declare very heartily to the contrary, leaſt ſhe ſhould be thought to be wrong; ſo is forced to preſerve her own reputation at the expence of the brilliants. I give you an account of it; becauſe, as a haughty Spaniard, I know you expect it. Twenty-three beads grinding, cutting, poliſhing, ſetting, &c. come to four ſhillings each, and all together to four pound twelve. Talking of money, I muſt deſire you to put Robin in mind, that his forgetfulneſs has like to have had an ill effect; for Charles has very narrowly eſcaped being arreſted, and that near the cuſtom-houſe, which

which might have had worſe conſequences than the arreſt itſelf any where elſe. Maybe his modeſty hinders him from writing about it; but I know he is forced to go out of town. We have had two new plays, a tragedy called the Ambitious Stepmother, written by Mr Love of the Temple, and a very good one; another called the Lady's Viſiting-day, written by Mr Burnaly; both acted at the new houſe. The laſt is likely to have a run, and has ſomething more in it relating to the title than the trip. Poor Williams the muſician is dead. Sanſom has ſent me a very beautiful mare, which ſhould be at your ſervice if you were here; but I hear you are going another way, and like to be married. Dick Steel is yours; ſo is Charles; ſo are our friends in Arundel-ſtreet, beſides infinite thanks for the jewels, which I will not undertake to write down. I am juſt as I uſed to be, and as I always ſhall be, yours,

W. CONGREVE.

II.

II.

To the ſame.

London, July 2. 1700.

Dear Keally,

By your laſt from Dublin I may gueſs this will find you at Kilkenny; where I hope you will ſettle your affairs, ſo that in a little time it may not be inconvenient for you to ſee your friends here, who very much regret your abſence. I need not tell you that I do; who am not apt to care for many acquaintance, and never intend to make many friendſhips. You know I need not be very much alone; but I chooſe it, rather than to conform myſelf to the manners of my court or chocolate-houſe acquaintance. My neighbours are very much yours; and, if you drink not their healths daily, are before hand with you in a kind remembrance. You have failed in your commiſſion to Holywell; anſwer it as you

can.

can. The inclofed I received a week fince; but could not venture to direct 'em at large to Dublin. The king goes on Thurfday to Holland. Eccles is made mafter of his mufic, which was an employment void by the death of Dr Staggins; it is worth L. 300 *per annum.* Keir is well, and yours. I am glad to hear from you. Pray don't grow rufty; and remember fometimes to write to me when you have idle hours. I am yours,

WILL. CONGREVE.

I have not yet feen Dandridge; but will, in my next, give you an account of that affair.

III.

To the ſame.

London, Dec. 10. 1700.

Dear Keally,

I AM very glad, if you are in earneſt, when you find fault with not hearing from me; for by that you will know how juſtly I may reproach you for the ſame neglect. However, I was about writing to you when I received yours; but Sapho being in labour, I was forced to hold my hand till her deliverance. Among other beauties which ſhe has brought into the world, ſhe has reſerved one moſt like herſelf for you, if you can give us directions how to ſend it. I have not yet called for the Kerry ſtones; but your directions ſhall be obſerved. I am mighty ſorry Amory has been ill. I have preached as I ought to Mein, and he has edified as he ought. Our journey was extremely agreeable, though I think

I had much the advantage, having ſeen French Flanders, which Mein miſſed for want of time, and yet lay at the Brill almoſt as long (as I was making that tour) for a wind. One thing I muſt tell you which gave me much pleaſure, and you may tell it to Amory and Robin. Whenever we have ſeen any thing extremely ſurpriſing, chiefly in painting, though the picture has been the moſt ſolemn, the moſt devout, the moſt moving, both in the ſubject and the expreſſions of the paſſion; as ſoon as our Charles began to be touched with it, he always burſt out a laughing, which I like mightily; and ſo he did the firſt time he heard Abell ſing. Robin cannot be more the ſame than he is. Abell is here; has a cold at preſent, and is always whimſical; ſo that when he will ſing, or whether he will ſing or not upon the ſtage, are things very diſputable: but he certainly ſings beyond all creatures upon earth; and I have heard him very often both abroad and ſince he came over. I am

very glad to hear you ſay you ſhall remember what you owe yourſelf. I wiſh you would think too what you owe your friends; who, though not able to engage your gratitude, ought to influence your good nature to think of ſeeing 'em, which you ſeem to give over even in your mind's eye. The family in Arundel-ſtreet are very much yours; ſo is Charles, and I am Robins. I have no news: It is none that Mr Montague is Lord Halifax, and that I am entirley yours.

W. CONGREVE.

IV.

To the ſame.

London, March 26. 1701.

Dear Keally,

I SHOULD ſooner have anſwered yours, and acknowledged the receipt of your bill; but I have been ſomething uneaſy and unwell. I heard by a letter from

James

James Hewſly of your being gone into the country. I hope it is in order to take ſome care about an expedition hither. All your friends in this quarter are ever inquiſitive about you, and nobody thinks your correſpondence frequent enough. I wiſhed particularly for you on Friday laſt, when Eccles his muſic for the prize was performed in Dorſet Garden, and univerſally admired. Mr Finger's is to be to-morrow; and Ruſſel and Weldon's follow in their turn. The latter two I believe will not be before Eaſter. After all have been heard ſeverally, they are all to be heard in one day, in order to a deciſion; and if you come at all this ſpring, you may come time enough to hear that. Indeed, I don't think any one place in the world can ſhow ſuch an aſſembly. The number of performers, beſides the verſe-ſingers, was 85. The front of the ſtage was all built into a concave with deal boards; all which was faced with tin,

to increaſe and throw forwards the ſound. It was all hung with ſconces of wax-candles, beſides the common branches of lights uſual in the play-houſes. The boxes and pit were all thrown into one; ſo that all ſat in common: and the whole was crammed with beauties and beaux, not one ſcrub being admitted. The place where formerly the muſic uſed to play, between the pit and ſtage, was turned into White's chocolate-houſe; the whole family being tranſplanted thither with chocolate, cool'd drinks, ratafia, portico, &c. which every body that would called for, the whole expence of every thing being defrayed by the ſubſcribers. I think truly the whole thing better worth coming to ſee than the jubilee. And ſo I remain yours,

W. CONGREVE.

Our friend Venus performed to a miracle; ſo did Mrs Hodgſon Juno. Mrs Boman was not quite ſo well approved

approved in Pallas. I have ſpoken to Dandridge; but he does not mind me; ſo let him wait.

V.

To the ſame.

London, June 7. 1701.

Dear Keally,

YOURS of the 15th of May laſt was very welcome to me, becauſe it promiſes your preſence here. I hope exchange will fall as low as you would have it; but ſhould it continue as high as it is, I hope you will get over it, and lend a hand to poor Robin, for his guts were not naturally made for mounting. You deſire me to ſend you news and particulars concerning the impeached Lords, and ſay 'tis a banter to you; and truly 'tis juſt ſo to me: for though they are impeached, I believe they will never be tried; for there is neither matter nor proof against them.

them. Scaffolds are building in Weſtminſter Hall; but however, I ſhould be ſorry you ſhould not come ſooner than you need to take notes there at their trial. All Arundel-ſtreet is much yours, and hears of your deſigns with pleaſure; Mr Fraſer in particular, ſince you will have me name him to you. Pray ſend me word when you are juſt coming, and make haſte. Mein may write merrily or gravely; but I take the man to be mop'd. I never ſaw a fellow ſo alter'd. I am, if you come this ſummer, ſtill more yours,

W. CONGREVE.

VI.

To the ſame.

Dear Keally,

You are ſomething ſlow both in your approaches and your anſwers; but I am glad to hear from you, and ſhall be glad to ſee you after having been ſo long tantalized.

talized. I had once thoughts of coming for Ireland this ſummer, but muſt defer it till ſpring. I hope you will keep your word of Michaelmas. Every body here wiſhes for you; but we are at preſent in great grief for the death of Sapho. She has left ſome few orphans; one of which, if it can live, is deſigned for you. Nich. Bolton lives at Peckham, ſomewhere beyond Camberwell, in a farmer's houſe, and follows the plough, and reads Homer at the ſame time; as Baker the actor and paver uſed to pave with his part pin'd upon his ſleeve, and hem and rehearſe alternately. Tell Robin I thank him for his laſt kind letter. I am yours,

W. CONGREVE.

VII.

VII.

To the ſame.

December 4. 1702.

Dear Keally,

I HAD not time to anſwer yours before; but I carried the incloſed for your brother to the ſecretaries office the next morning, and put it into the Portugal packet. I have no great faith in your promiſes; yet I am willing to expect your performance, and hope you will celebrate the enſuing feſtival in Arundel-ſtreet. Great revolutions have been there ſince the death of Sapho; things not to be entruſted to frail paper and packet-boats. My ſervice to inhuman Robin, whoſe letters I always punctually anſwered; an exactneſs I would not have you obſerve at this time: for, *nil mihi reſcribas attamen ipſe veni.*—Jack Allen, Epiſt. 3. Yours,

WILL. CONGREVE.

VIII.

VIII.

To the ſame.

London, Feb. 12. 1703.

Dear Keally,

I FORGOT to thank you for the hint you gave me concerning a commiſſioner's place in your former letter, which you have repeated in your laſt. You may imagine I would not omit ſuch an advantage if it were practicable; but I know it is vain, notwithſtanding all the fair promiſes I have had; for I have not obtained a leſs matter which I aſk'd for. I muſt have patience; and I think I have. Of my philoſophy I make ſome uſe; but, by God, the greateſt trial of it is, that I know not how to have the few people that I love as near me as I want. You will do me the juſtice to apply this as I intend it. I am yours,

W. CONGREVE.

My ſervice to Robin and the reſt.

IX.

IX.

To the ſame

London, Nov. 30. 1703.

Dear Kelly,

I THINK it a tedious while ſince I heard from you; and though, to the beſt of my remembrance, I anſwered your laſt, yet I write again to put you in mind of your old friends, every one of whom has very narrowly eſcaped the hurricane on Friday night laſt. The public papers will be full of particulars. 'Tis certain, in the memory of man, never was any thing like it. Moſt of the tall trees in the Park are blown down; and the four trees that ſtood diſtinct before St James's, between the Mall and the Canal. The garden-wall of the priory, and the Queen's garden there, are both laid flat. Some great ſaſh-windows of the banqueting-houſe have been torn from the frames, and blown ſo as they

have

have never been found nor heard of. The leads of churches have ſome of them been rolled up as they were before they were laid on: others have been ſkimmed clever off, and tranſported croſs the ſtreet, where they have been laid on other houſes, breaking the roofs. The news out of the country is equally terrible; the roads being obſtructed by the trees which lie croſs. Anwick, Coventry, and moſt of the towns that my acquaintance have heard of, are in great meaſure deſtroyed, as Briſtol, where they ſay a church was blown down. It is endleſs to tell you all. Our neighbour in Howard's-ſtreet 'ſcaped well, though frighted, only the ridge of the houſe being ſtripped; and a ſtack of chimneys in the next houſe fell luckily into the ſtreet. I loſt nothing but a caſement in my man's chamber, though the chimneys of the Blue Ball continued tumbling by piece-meal moſt part of the night at Mr Porter's. The wind came down the little court behind the back parlour, and

burſt open that door, bolts and all, whirled round the room, and ſcattered all the prints; of which, together with the table and chairs, it muſtered into one heap, and made a battery of 'em to break down the other door into the entry, whither it ſwept 'em; yet broke not one pane of the window which join'd to the back-court door. It took off the ſky-light of the ſtairs, and did no more damage there. Many people have been killed. But the loſs at ſea is inconceivable, though the particulars are not many yet confirmed; and I am afraid poor Beaumont is loſt. Shovel, they ſay, and Fairholm, are heard of. I hope you have been leſs ſufferers. One ſhould be glad to hear ſo from your own hands. Pray give my ſervice to all friends. The King's-Bench walk buildings are juſt as before their roofs were covered. Tell that to Robin. I am, dear Keally, yours,

W. CONGREVE.

X.

X.

To the ſame.

London, Feb. 3. 1704.

Dear Keally,

I RECEIVED yours of the 25th of Jan. and am indebted to you one before that. I am glad you have received your picture, though I wiſh it had called on me by the way. Mine is not yet finiſhed. I have been ſo employed, and am ſtill like to be ſo, that I have no time for any thing. I know not when the houſe will open, nor what we ſhall begin withal; but I believe with no opera. There is nothing ſettled yet. All neighbours are well, and your ſervants. Mein is now with me; and ſays, ſince your picture is come, he believes he ſhall never hear from you again; and for his own part, he knows not now about what to write to you. Some who have ſeen my picture ſince the third ſitting, don't like

like it ſo well as I did after the firſt. I have not had time to ſee Mr Howard theſe ſix weeks. My ſervice to Robin. Tell him I ſhall want a fat box-keeper. I am yours,

W. CONGREVE.

XI.

To the ſame.

London, May 20. 1704.

Dear Keally,

LAST night I had yours of the 13th; and the firſt thing I do this morning is to anſwer it. I remember I told you I ſhould ſoon write again, which was becauſe I had not then ſeen the Duke of Ormond, and did not imagine but I might have ſeen him before this time; but it is impoſſible, he is ſo often in private, and ſo often denied. I met him at court; and had an opportunity of telling him my unhappineſs in not waiting of him.

him. Lady Betty and her ſiſters are very well, and your ſervants: ſo are all our neighbours. The miniſtry is not ſo much altered as I find you have ſuppoſed. Manſell in the room of Sir Edward Seymour, and Harley in place of Lord Nottingam, is, as they ſay here, a change without an alteration. The timorous diſpoſition of thoſe at the helm occaſions this ſeeming removal; but, in all probability, a little more time muſt produce ſomething more barefaced, and it muſt either run openly in one or t'other channel. The tranſlation you ſpeak of is not altogether mine; for Vanbrugh and Walſh had a part in it. Each did an act of a French farce. Mine, and I believe theirs, was done in two mornings; ſo there can be no great matter in it. It was a compliment made to the people of quality at their ſubſcription muſic, without any deſign to have it acted or printed farther. It made people laugh; and ſomebody thought it worth his while to tranſlate it again,

and print it as it was acted: but if you meet ſuch a thing, I aſſure you it was none of ours; which I don't think will appear again after next week, when our neighbour is to have it acted for her benefit. Here is no manner of news but what the prints afford, the town being very dull. I am not much otherwiſe: but in dullneſs or mirth, dear Keally, always your

W. C.

XII.

To the ſame.

London, June 20. 1704.

Dear Keally,

I HAD ſooner thank'd you for your flaſk, which is very good, had I not then been very lame of the gout when it came. The fit is pretty well over, and I am at eaſe enough to write thus much to you. I wiſh you could keep your reſolution

ſolution of ſeeing the Bath. I ſhould hope then, by ſome means or other, we might meet. All your friends hereabouts are well, and at your ſervice. There is no news: the town is extreme thin; rather thinner than uſual at this time of year: good wine ſcarcer than ever, and lemons very dear; but I hope theſe things will mend by the time that I get abroad. Pray let me hear from you if I muſt not ſee you; for I am ever your

W. CONGREVE.

XIII.

To the ſame.

London, Oct. 14. 1704.

Dear Keally,

I WAS in the country when your letter came with the incloſed to his Grace of Ormond; but Charles did it, and I ſuppoſe has written to you. That which you

mention by Mr Howard I never received. This comes to you by a gentleman desirous of your acquaintance; and Mr Porter told me he had a mind, in order thereunto, to carry a letter from me to you. I have a multitude of affairs, being just come to town after nine weeks absence. I am grown fat; but you know I was born with somewhat a round belly. I find you are resolved to be a man of this world, which I am sorry for, because it will deprive me of you. However, think of me, as I am nothing extenuate. My service to Robin, who would laugh to see me puzzled to buckle my shoe; but I'll fetch it down again. I am your

W. CONGREVE.

XIV.

To the same.

London, Oct. 28. 1704.

Dear Keally,

I HAVE at length received yours by Mr Howard, who is one I like much at first

firſt ſight. I will obſerve all your directions; but my father has been ſo extremely ill, and yet continues ill, that I have had no leiſure nor diſpoſition to do it; but I hope the danger is paſt. I wrote to you by one Mr Mahun, whom I am a ſtranger to, and to whom you are to be known. I gave your letter to Mein, who has taken care to forward it for your picture. I am of your mind as to the Tale of a Tub. I am not alone in the opinion, as you are there; but I am pretty near it, having but very few on my ſide; but thoſe few are worth a million. However, I have never ſpoke my ſentiments, not caring to contradict a multitude. Bottom admires it, and cannot bear my ſaying, I confeſs I was diverted with ſeveral paſſages when I read it, but I ſhould not care to read it again. That he thinks not commendation enough. You will let me hear from you ſometimes. I am, my dear Keally, yours entirely,

W. CONGREVE.

XV.

To the ſame.

London, Dec. 9. 1704.

Dear Keally,

I WROTE to you ſome time ſince, upon receiving your letter by Mr Howard, and another of a later date by the poſt. I thank you for his acquaintance. I like him very well. I have ſat to him; and they ſay it will be a good picture. I wiſh I had yours; for I don't expect to ſee you much for the future. Here is nothing in town worth your knowledge; only I can tell you in general terms, that affairs begin to look as if they would mend. Rowe writ a fooliſh farce called the Biter, which was damned. Cibber has produced a play, conſiſting of fine gentlemen and fine converſation altogether; which the ridiculous town for the moſt part likes: but there are ſome that know better. My ſervice to Robin.

I have

I have a great cold, which makes writing uneasy to me. I am, dear Keally, yours ever,

W. C.

XVI.

To the same.

London, April 30. 1706.

Dear Keally,

I AM always glad to hear from you whether there be any news or business in your letters or not. I have heard you had some thoughts of coming again for England; I wish it were true. I think there is no doubt of your governors returning to you again. I have been pretty free from the gout since the fit at Christmas. I have neither too much nor too little business; and if I have the spleen, it is because this town affords not one drop of wine out of a private house. All your friends hereabouts are well, and at your service. I believe the play-

houſe cannot go on another winter. I have learned there is to be a union of the two houſes as well as kingdoms. My ſervice to Robin, Luther, and Amory. I am yours,

WILL. CONGREVE,

XVII.

To the ſame.

London, June 8. 1706.

Dear Keally,

I RECEIVED yours with great ſurpriſe and concern; and the more becauſe I had ſome hopes, about that time, of hearing you deſigned for England. I am ſure you know me enough to know I feel very ſenſibly and ſilently for thoſe whom I love; but the great eſcape you have had of your life is a reflection that alleviates the misfortune which you met withal. I hope this letter will find you perfectly free from pain and weakneſs; but

but have a care of ſtirring too ſoon. I am ſorry Robin Fitzgerald continues in ſo ill a ſtate of health. I muſt be plain with you on his account: He did not live at a rate in this town to hope otherwiſe. Nothing but an abſolute and continued regularity, and that with very good preſcriptions, can recover ſo ill a habit of body. I wiſh he would take care of himſelf, or rather that he could. I was out of town when Dr Halifax undertook his expedition. If you had been here, and inclined to ſuch a ramble, I ſhould not have avoided it; though, excepting the Court of Hanover, I have ſeen all that ſuch a journey can ſhow. The news is ſo general every poſt, that the public letters tell you all that can be told you. The ladies had all the concern imaginable at hearing of your ill accident. I have not ſeen Mein ſince I received your letter; but I expect that he ſhould hang or ſtab himſelf when I tell him. I think he ought to do no leſs

who

who affected to faſt upon the news of Lord Donnegal's death, and got drunk the night following. All here are your ſervants. Pray let me hear of your recovery, which cannot be more welcome to you than to your

WILL. CONGREVE.

XVIII.

To the ſame.

London, June 26. 1706.

Dear Keally,

I HAVE really thought it tedious not to have heard from you. That I have not written has been, as you imagine, from buſineſs; but buſineſs no more profitable than mine uſes to be—full of vexation, and without any good conſequence. Mein has ſucceeded better, which I ſuppoſe he has told you of. How my friends, as you call 'em, mean to proceed in relation to me, I know not yet.

yet. They ſpeak as they uſed to do, and may conſequently do as they uſe to do. I am glad you give me hopes of ſeeing you: I wiſh you may perſevere. Pray wiſh Lady Betty joy from me of her boy. I am removed to Mr Porter's in Surry-ſtreet, where I ſhall be glad to hear from you till I may hope to ſee you; which, believe me, is one of the things I wiſh the moſt heartily for in the world. Your neighbours enquire after you, though you don't remember them. Yours,

W. CONGREVE.

XIX.

To the ſame.

Dear Keally,

I HAVE of late forborne writing to you till I could ſee your brother; which having done, *liberavi animam meam;* though I hope to meet him more than once before

fore he ſets forwards for Ireland. I could have wiſhed his affairs had obliged him to ſtay here, that you might have been obliged to come hither as you once hinted; but I think the leaſt you can do is to ſet him ſo far on of his way back again. I hope your leg is ſo well that it makes not any unneceſſary addition to the gravity of your walk. The play-houſes have undergone another revolution; and Swinny, with Wilks, Mrs Olfield, Pinkethman, Bullock, and Dicky, are come over to the Hay-Market. Vanbrugh reſigns his authority to Swinny, which occaſioned the revolt. Mr Rich complains and rails like Volpone when counterplotted by Moſea. My Lord Chamberlain approves and ratifies the deſertion; and the deſign is, to have plays only at the Hay-Market, and operas only at Covent Garden. I think the deſign right to reſtore acting; but the houſes are miſapplied, which time may change. I have written an ode which I preſented to the Queen, who received

ceived it very graciouſly. Though you may have ſeen it, yet I will ſend you one by your brother. My ſervice to Robin. I am, dear Keally, your

W. CONGREVE.

London, Sept. 10. 1706.

XX.

To the ſame.

London, Jan. 29. 1707.

Dear Keally,

I HAVE yours of the 5th inſtant; but have not yet heard any thing of Mr Howard or the picture. If I committed any miſtake in relation to it, it was impoſſible for me to do otherwiſe. I remember at one time of his coming for England, I had a letter from you (I think too he brought it), in which you recommended me to his acquaintance, and told me he had promiſed to draw my picture for you. He ſaid ſomething to the ſame effect himſelf. He came afterwards to

ſee

ſee me more than once, to remind me of ſitting; and at laſt appointed a time. He almoſt finiſhed one picture; and not liking it, preſſed me to ſit again for a new one. I was willing, becauſe I underſtood he took all that care for you in friendſhip; and beſides, I thought it might be of conſequence to him to have my picture ſeen in his houſe well done, as being a face known by moſt of them whoſe approbation might be of uſe to him. Theſe two conſiderations apart, ſitting for my picture is not a thing very agreeable to me; but moſt certainly, had I had the leaſt ground to apprehend that he expected me to have paid him, I would have done it. Nay, I knew not of his going for Ireland; nor indeed did I apprehend that the picture was finiſhed: for, if I do not miſremember, I heard him ſpeak yet of another ſitting. So that if chance had put it into my head to have mumelled ſomething to him about being obliged—and making amends—and pray tell me—nay be free, &c. I had not the

opportunity. The thing of moſt conſequence is our liking, and the likeneſs of the pictures. I have made your compliments to Mr Addiſon, having ſeen him once by accident. It is not ſo familiar a thing to ſee him as it was ten years ago. My ſervice to Robin and all friends. I have written to Luther. I directed it to Dublin, taking it to be term-time. All here are your ſervants. I am your

W. CONGREVE*.

XXI.

* This appears to have been wrote January 29. 1707-8. It could not be 1704-5; for he was then only ſitting for his picture.—Could not be 1705-6, for the 29th fell that year on Monday.—Could not be 1706-7, Mr Congreve being then dangerouſly ill.

XXI.

To the ſame.

London, Sept. 28. 1707.

Dear Jo.

I THOUGHT you were either drowned or a priſoner at St Maloes; which would have been a worſe thing, if not for you, at leaſt for your acquaintance; for I would not willingly hear any more of St Maloes. You muſt not wonder if the peace * which affects all Europe ſhould in ſome meaſure influence me. It has indeed put a ſtop to my intended pilgrimage for St Patrick's. I am ſorry you are like to have no better an effect of your own. Maybe I may ſtay in England to as little purpoſe as you left it;

* With reſpect to the date of this letter, there muſt be a miſtake of not leſs than ten years. The peace of which the writer ſpeaks was that which William, after an unſucceſsful war, was compelled, 1697, to conclude with France at Ryſwick.

but I am adviſed to try. My Lord D. of Ormond, whom I waited on yeſterday, talks of going for Ireland on Monday next. I would not miſs ſuch an opportunity if it were not thought abſolutely neceſſary for me to ſtay here. I believe my Lady Ducheſs and the good Biſhop will have their books at that time. I have no news of any kind to ſend you. I have not ſeen Bottom ſince I received your letter; but Amory I juſt now parted with, who is yours. Jerry Marſh is here. As for Luther, I find him, both by your account and his own proceeding, unalterable; and I hope Champ and you will come over together. Pray give my hearty ſervice to my couſin Congreve. Tell the good Biſhop I muſt have very good fortune before I am reconciled to the neceſſity of my ſtaying in England at a time when I promiſed myſelf the happineſs of ſeeing him at Kilkenny. I would ſay ſomething very devout to the Ducheſs; but you are a prophane dog, and would ſpoil it. If the Biſhop would

ſanctify my duty to her, I would requite him in my way. Prithee, Keally, diſtribute my ſervice in a moſt particular manner, and make me popular amongſt thoſe acquaintance whom I have forgot. Let me hear when I may expect you; and make haſte to your

W. CONGREVE.

Pray let me know if you did not receive ſome letters from your brother; becauſe I ſent ſuch a packet after you to Ireland. I did not write, becauſe I concluded you would know my ſeal.

XXII.

To the ſame.

London, July 12. 1707.

Dear Keally,

I MUST congratulate you on report, ſince you have not been ſo kind to give me any more agreeable notice, of your changing your condition ſo much for the better.

better. I, with all your friends here, have drank your health and prosperity ever since the news has been confirmed to us. They all give you their service and good wishes; and though I long to hear from you, yet I hope you will be so much taken up with joy, that you will not very soon find time to excuse your neglecting to inform me of an adventure so important to you. I would give my service to Robin; but this is intended only to wish you joy, and must not be profaned with the name of any bachelor. I am, Dear Keally, yours,

W. CONGREVE.

XXIII.

To the same.

London, March 2. 1707.

Dear Keally,

I THANK you for your letter, and for the usquebaugh, though not received; for I believe the ship was gone before it came to the port. I have had two letters this

and the laſt week from Mr Sanſom, and he makes no mention of it. Whenever it comes to him I am ſure he will take care of it. There is nothing of news, but that the pretended Prince of Wales is arrived at Dunkirk, 'tis thought in order to embark for Scotland. As for domeſtic affairs, they are yet in very whimſical circumſtances, and I don't care to write my own conjectures. The ladies here are much your ſervants; but ſome of them think your remembrance of them too general. I wiſh you could give me ſome hopes of ſeeing you. I am very much concerned Robin has not better health. Our fat friends have ſuffered. King of the Royal Oak died laſt week, and poor Cornigh the taylor this week; ſo there is once more a widow and a well cuſtomed houſe for Robin, if he be in condition to venture. I hear a paper crying now in the ſtreet, of taking ſix French men of war before Dunkirk, but it ſounds too like Grubſtreet to ſend it you. Beſides, this being general poſt night,

night, if there is any public news arrived, you will have it with the packet. I am, Dear Keally, yours,

W. CONGREVE.

XXIV.

To the ſame.

London, Feb. 9. 1707.

Dear Keally,

You are better at obſerving the remiſsneſs, than purſuing the ſtrictneſs, of a correſpondence, or elſe the packet boats are to blame. I have written twice ſince you found fault with my ſilence. I write now to know how you do; for I have nothing to ſend you worth knowing. There is a mighty faction in all parties. Whigs and Tories promiſcuouſly joining and oppoſing each other. When the preſent commotions are likely to ſubſide, I'll tell you which I think will go to the bottom. I believe I told you the Duke of Richmond had been long be-

fore pre-engaged; but if he had not, I could have relied much on any anſwer I might have had from him. My ſervice to Robin. I am yours,

W. CONGREVE.

All here are well and your ſervants.

XXV.

To the ſame.

London, May 12. 1708.

Dear Keally,

I HAVE yours this day of the 6th inſt. for which I thank you, and moſt particularly for your friendly ſenſe of my loſs. I know you are no ſtranger to ſentiments of tender and natural affection, which will make my concern very intelligible to you, though it may ſeem unaccountable to the generality, who are of another make. I am pretty well recovered of a very ſevere fit, which has laſted a month. I think to go abroad for air to-morrow; and by degrees depend

pend upon time to cure what reaſoning and reflection ſeldom effect. I had written to you ſooner than any body; but the fulneſs and violence of my fit was ſuch, that it diſabled me. I thank you for your uſquebaugh, whether ever it arrives or not, but am more pleaſed that you give me hopes of ſeeing you this ſummer: I hope your reſolution will continue. All here are always inquiſitive after you, and deſirous to be remembered to you. The legacy you have heard of is in part true, being one thouſand pounds. I can write you nothing of news nor politics, but could tell you ſomething if you were here; for the intricacy and variable poſture of things is ſuch, that it does not admit of any account which might not be contradicted, or at leaſt altered in the next poſt. In the main, there is no doubt of a Whig parliament. My ſervice to Robin, Amory, and Luther. I am, Dear Keally, yours,

W. CONGREVE.

XXVI.

To the ſame

London, Aug. 2. 1708.

Dear Keally,

I HAVE your letter juſt on my coming from the country, and have time only to anſwer it before my going to the bath. I will thank you for it at more leiſure; but no leiſure will ever afford me time enough to acknowledge the goodneſs of that lady (who has not her equal), in remembering one, only conſiderable in being her creature. I am ſure ſhe means the uſquebaugh ſhould do me good; and in order to that, I am ſure it will be more a cordial, and conſequently more effectual, by coming with her, than if ſent by any thing alive. You will not fail to do me right in my ſervice and thanks to her. I am, Dear Keally, yours, W. CONGREVE.

P. S. Every body is your ſervant; but the old gentlewoman is gone to God.

XXVII.

XXVII.

To the ſame.

London, Aug. 3. 1708.

Dear Keally,

THIS is the third letter I have written in anſwer to the laſt I had from you; and I hear ſo much of privateers, and the taking of packet-boats, that I imagine neither of the other have come to your hands. I hope the ſubject of congratulation will always belong to you, though the contrary has been too lately a theme for me. I hear you have encreaſed your family by two. I wiſh you joy, both of the fruit of your own planting, and the engrafting of Robin, to whom I wiſh much happineſs with your ſiſter. You are cloſe huſbands of your pleaſures in Ireland; and we old friends muſt always know the firſt news of you from common fame. All here are your ſervants, and wiſh you joy. I am unalterably yours,

W. CONGREVE.

XXVIII.

To the ſame.

London, October 9. 1708.

Dear Keally,

I HAD been in the country for ſix weeks, and at my coming to town received both your letters at the ſame time. My laſt day's journey I rode very hard; which ſhook me ſo much, that diſturbed the gout which was in repoſe. I have been confined a week; but I hope, as it was a forced fit, it will be a ſhort one. I can walk about; and this is the firſt letter I write. I congratulate Robin's gout, but he muſt practice patience. I am glad you like Mr Howard's picture: many do, though I always thought it too chuffy; and you may ſafely make him take it down, for I ſhall never be ſo fat. I am glad to hope for yours. I think he has a fair occaſion either to touch from Sir Godfrey after you have ſat, or to touch from you after

he

he has copied the other. Mein is well, very fat, and yours. I am ſorry from my ſoul for Sanſom. The neighbourhood are in health and your ſervants. I thank you cordially for all. I make uſe of my philoſophy, and love you as ever. Yours,

W. CONGREVE.

XXIX.

To the ſame.

London, Nov. 9. 1708.

Dear Keally,

I EXTREMELY congratulate your recovery, and thank you for letting me know it ſo ſoon. I am very well after my ſhort fit, which I hope has prevented any farther viſitations for this winter. I thank you for the Latin ballad: I think it is as well as the thing will bear, and ſo does Mein, who continues of all men the hardeſt to be pleaſed with any modern eſſays. They talk warmly of Lord Pembroke being high admiral, Lord

Wharton

Wharton your lord lieutenant, and Lord Sommers prefident of the council. I think it very likely to be as they talk. I am glad Robin has got rid of his urchins at any rate. My fervice to him, and all who love you. All here are your fervants and well-wifhers. I am entirely yours,

WILL. CONGREVE.

Lady Betty has brought a cold with her from Ireland, that I think almoft dangerous.

XXX.

To the fame.

London, November 29. 1708.

Dear Keally,

I AM very glad to hear of your recovery; I can fend you the fame news of myfelf; I am very well. I fancy you had not received a letter from me before you writ your laft; for in that I told you of the

the changes that were intended. The hint you give me is very kind, and need not ſeem unfeaſible to any who does not know particular perſons and circumſtances as well as myſelf. There is no explaining ſuch and ſo many particulars in a letter; but my views lie another way, which if I accompliſh, they will more anſwer my purpoſe than the other in every reſpect, but the pleaſure of ſeeing you. Eaſe and quiet is what I hunt after. If I have not ambition, I have other paſſions more eaſily gratified. Believe me I find none more pleaſing to me than my friendſhip for you. I am, yours,

W. CONGREVE.

All here are well at your ſervice.

XXXI.

To the ſame.

London, December 15. 1708.

Dear Keally,

I THANK you for your letter of congratulation, and more for the account it brought me of your ſafe arrival. Robin talks of going every day. I would have him ſtay till the weather is a little ſettled; for if he ſhould be caſt away, you know your water ſwells a man; and what a thing were he if he were ſwelled? I know he ſends you all the news from the Smyrna; ſo I have nothing to add but only that I have quitted the affair of the Hay-market. You may imagine I got nothing by it: but when I was dipt, and aſked myſelf, *Quid agam?* replies Terence, *Quid, niſi ut te redimas captum, quam queas minimo, ſi nequeas paululo, et quanti queas.* I think I cannot end a letter better than with a ſmart quotation. I am, dear Re-

corder and Judge *in futuro*, already in wiſdom, gravity, and underſtanding, yours, and ſo is all the neighbourhood,

W. CONGREVE.

XXXII.

To the ſame.

I SENT to you by nine o'clock this morning, but you were gone out. I went and made your compliment to Lady Wharton, and ſhe will be glad to ſee you when you pleaſe. I faſted till three, in hopes you might have come this way. Pray let me know how you are diſpoſed to-morrow. Yours,

WILL. CONGREVE.

Thurſday Afternoon.

XXXIII.

To the ſame.

London, May 23. 1709.

Dear Keally,

YOUR letter came juſt as I was intending to write to you. I had written long ſince; but I have been troubled with ſeveral light indiſpoſitions and threatenings of the gout from ill weather and eaſterly winds; but I hope I ſhall rub on, though I have more frequent colds than ever. The preliminaries of the peace were ſent over here, and are returned yeſterday again ratified by the queen. They are not publicly known; but to be ſure you will ſoon have them. I was many times to look for Mr Howard before I could find him; at laſt I ſaw him and your picture, which is like you, but too warmly painted, as you hinted. I ſhall tell him to make an end of it. Mr Addiſon ſurely knows Mr Poniſon too well, to think

he will come for Ireland for having ſaid ſo, unleſs ſome conſiderable ſubſcription may be ſet a-foot to induce him. Pray give my ſervice to Mr Addiſon and Aidcomb, not forgetting Robin, whom I ſhould be glad to ſee ſtrut about the hall as great as the prince of Conde. Mein is, as you hope, fat, rich, and melancholy; very variable when awake, and nothing but his ſleepineſs makes him tolerable. Amory looks well; I drink your health with him, and wiſh to ſee you. I am glad his Excellency pleaſes ſo well; nobody knows better how to do it. You ſay nothing of my lady. I am, Dear Keally, yours,

W. CONGREVE.

XXXIV.

To the ſame.

London, March 10. 1710.

Dear Keally,

I WAS not enough recovered from a very ill fit of the gout when I received yours to anſwer it ſooner. I wiſh you and Robin joy of your olive-branches. I hear nothing of young Mr Harris about your Holland. All here are ready to ſerve you; and bid me tell you ſo. I have books ready for you, and three prints in a caſe; one for you and Robin and Luther, when I can get any body to carry 'em. Offy Butler ſays his brother will go next week, by whom I may ſend 'em.

The Marquis de Guiſcard was examined on Thurſday laſt by a committee of the cabinet-council about ſome treaſonable correſpondence with France. Mr St John, after ſeveral queſtions, to which the priſoner anſwered very readily,

dily, at laſt produced a letter, the contents of which made him change colour; and on a ſudden, with a penknife, he offered at Mr St John; but he being too far from him, he ſtabbed Mr Harley, who ſat nearer him. The penknife broke againſt his breaſt-bone or a rib, ſo that he is in no danger. Guiſcard, not knowing it was broke, ſtabbed twice or thrice on. Several of them drew their ſwords and wounded him, but not mortally. The matter of the information againſt him is kept very ſecret. He is in Newgate. I am, dear Keally, yours,

W. C.

XXXV.

To the ſame.

Richmond, June 6.

Dear Keally,

I AM weary of the town and politics. I tell you truly, I have not cared to in-

form myſelf of the probabilities as to change or continuance of the miniſtry; and nobody who is in the ſecret can affect to be more ignorant than I really am. If you would have my own private ſentiments, I will own I expect nothing that will pleaſe me.

I ſaw Mein laſt night. We remembered you and all friends. I find the air of this place and Spaw water does me much good. I believe I ſhall paſs moſt of the ſummer here. It is impoſſible any change can be in the court and Mr Addiſon not able to inform you. All your friends I left very well. My ſervice to Robin and Amory. I am, dear Joe, yours ever, W. C.

XXXVI.

To the ſame.

London, Auguſt 10. 1710.

Dear Keally,

You will have all the news I can ſend you

you before this come to your hand; and I am afraid you will think that time enough. No man that I know (without exception of any) is able to make any conjecture of what is intended by the proceedings at court. There are those who yet are of opinion the present parliament will meet again. If that should be, it can only be because the next, in all appearance, will not differ so extremely from it as some have believed. My service to all friends. Yours, W. C.

Lord Rivers sets out on Monday for Hanover on some errand of importance and dispatch, not hard to guess.

XXXVII.

To the same.

London, November 9. 1710.

Dear Keally,

Si vales bene est, ego quidem valeo. And

what else can a man write in these latter times, when false prophets arise, and so forth. I write to you because I will write to you, and always must desire to hear from you. I live entirely at home, see nobody, nor converse in any manner. I would send you my books, which will be published in a month, if I knew by whom. If you know any body coming your way send me word. My service to Robin and Luther and all friends. Excuse me to Luther and yourself for not writing oftener; 'tis very painful to my eyes. All here are well and your servants. Yours,

W. CONGREVE.

XXXVIII.

To the same.

Dear Keally,

Tu, ne cede malis, sed, contra, audentior ito. I told Lord Castlecomer, Mr Addison,

ſon, and Mr Dopping, with whom I drank your health laſt night, that I would begin my letter to you like a Tatler, with a Latin ſentence; the application of which I would leave to yourſelf. I ſee Mein ſeldom: but if he would he could write you no news; for things happen like earthquakes, ſudden, unuſual, and unforeſeen. Mr Addiſon very well applied a line out of Oedipus yeſterday, which will ſhow you how things go here.

———One but began
To wonder, and ſtraight fell a wonder too.

I have ſent to Harry Kelly to inform me by whom I may ſend you my books and the print done by Smith, which is generally liked. I have, ſince I began this letter, ſeen Mein. I ſuppoſe you will hear ſoon from him. All the neighbourhood are much yours. My ſervice to Robin, Luther, &c. I am, dear Kealy, yours, W. C.

December 15. 1710.

XXXIX.

To the ſame

London, November 2. 1711.

Dear Keally,

I AM well recovered of a fit of the gout, which has hindered my writing to you for ſome time paſt. It took me the day after my return from the country, and laſted five weeks; but was more favourable than uſual as to the pain of it. Your brother was ſo kind to come twice to ſee me; but I believe his journey towards you has prevented my returning his viſit. Mrs Porter has ſent you by him eleven ſhirts; a piece of holland ordinarily making ten, but her ſkill has produced eleven. Incloſed is her account. She waits for an occaſion to lay out the remainder of the money in ſomething which may be acceptable. My ſervice to Robin and all friends. I am, dear Keally, yours faithfully,

W. CONGREVE.

XL.

XL.

To the ſame.

December 11. 1711.

Dear Keally,

I HOPE long before this you have had the ſatisfaction of ſeeing your brother. Mrs Porter hopes you are pleaſed with your linen. She ſent ſeveral times to inquire after your brother (who had promiſed to call again), in order to have paid him the remainder, or to have ſent ſome odd thing, as ſhe calls it, an apron or ſo, to the value of it. She is mighty ſcrupulous about it, and I write this by her direction; after which I will follow your direction, and drink your health down with her ſcruples. You have all public tranſactions in the public papers, ſo I pretend to write you no news. I generally give you ſome early conjectures. I think I ſee a glimpſe, and that's all. My ſervice to Robin and all friends. All here are faithfully yours, as I am entirely, W. C.

XLI.

XLI.

To the ſame.

May 6. 1712.

Dear Keally,

I HAVE thought it long ſince I have either written to you or heard from you; and I write to you now without any other pretence than to aſk you how you do, and to tell you how I am. As to my gout I am pretty well; but ſhall never jump one-and-twenty feet at one jump upon North-hall Common again. I have an old conjuror who has been ſome time about my eyes, and I hope will be able to keep 'em from being worſe; and who, if I had met with him ſeven years ago, could have quite cured me. The commiſſion of my office is changed; but I am continued. This is all I can ſay, except that all here are much your ſervants. Pray let me know how it is with you and honeſt Robin; to whom give my love and ſervice. I am ever yours, W. C.

XLII.

XLII.

To the ſame.

London, October 29. 1712.

Dear Keally,

I THIS inſtant received yours of the 22d, and the firſt thing I do is to anſwer it. You do very well to reproach me for my ſilence, after having made me expect to ſee you every day this ſummer, or at leaſt this autumn. Mrs Porter went to the Bath almoſt on purpoſe to meet you and bring you up with her. She and all neighbours are very well, and very much your ſervants. Mein is well, and thrives prodigiouſly. We can't ſit on the ſame ſide of a coach, though I am no fatter than I uſe to be. If you deſign to come this winter, pray go on board the packet-boat, that you may not be liable to any uncertainty but that of the wind. I had not the happineſs to ſee Sir Pierce at all the laſt time he was in London; ſo that he may come off well enough

enough about ſaying that I could not ſee him, if he cares for an evaſion; but I fancy he likes his own way of telling a thing better. News! No, Sir, no news, I thank you; nor no glimpſe. But one thing I'll tell you, whenever it comes, it will be no longer a glimpſe, but a glare: and ſo my ſervice to Robin and all friends. Ever your W. C.

XLIII.

To the ſame.

I AM very ſorry to hear you have been ſo much out of order. I wiſh you may be well enough to come down this week. I fancy the air would do you good. For Amory, I wiſh for him, but don't expect him. I thank you for ſending the cargo, which is at laſt come ſafe. I ſent my man to pay Mr Boddy four pound, which was all that was due (diſcounting the money which I advanced to him) on the

the laſt quarter. His note, which I have for it, is in my eſcritoir; and if I had thought of it I would have ſent you the key, that you might have given it him. It ſeems he durſt not truſt me in ſuch an occaſion, and would not give my man a full acquittance. I was by agreement to have ſix weeks warning. My quarter was up at Michaelmas or thereabouts, and he gave me warning on Bartholomew-day; which, I believe upon computation, comes more ſhort of what I ought to have had from him than my eſcritoir has tranſgreſſed by lying in his lodgings over and above the quarter-day. However, I told him before I left the town, that I would quit his lodgings at the quarter's end, having taken new, to commence from the ſame time; and therefore, if my few goods would be any trouble to him, deſired him to let me know, that they might be removed in time, for I foreſaw I ſhould not be in town at that time myſelf. His anſwer was no civiler than barely became

him; that if they remained there a fortnight there could be no damage; and if any new tenant ſhould come that might have occaſion for the room they took, he would ſend me timely notice. Notwithſtanding all this, he has ſent me word by my man, by word of mouth, that he hopes I will not let him loſe a fortnight by me. Pray give yourſelf the trouble to let him know what I have writ, and charge him with the truth of every particular. If he can deny any one, I am ſure I am much to blame. If he cannot, and I am ſure he cannot honeſtly, I think modeſtly he has not paid me the civility nor the juſtice which belongs to me. You may aſſure him, when I come to town he ſhall have his note or notes, for I think I have two; and I think they are not more acknowledgements of his debt to me than they are teſtimonies of my civility to him. He ſays I have done him five pounds damage in his quilt. What he can make appear to be the real damage, I will ſatisfy him

for it; but advise him to say no more than it is, or at least than the quilt is worth: for as I would not wrong him, so I will not be belied: of both which truths, when he gives me the occasion, I will convince him. This is what I think fit to say to Mr Boddy; and I ask your pardon for making you my proxy in such an affair, and with such a one. I heartily wish you your health, and here. Pray remember me to my very good friends and neighbours in Arundel-street. Yours, WILL. CONGREVE.

I live the life of a Carthusian, and am heartily sorry for Sanford. The snuff you sent is excellent in both kinds.

Northall, Friday morning.

LET-

LETTERS from JOSEPH ADDISON, Esq; to JOSEPH KEALLY, Esq; of Keally Mount in the county of Kilkenny.

I.

To Joseph Keally, Esq;

St James's Place, April 13. 1710.

Dear Sir,

I HOPE this will find you in perfect health and happiness where you wish to be. I shall, I believe, be following you the latter end of this month, and shall defer giving you an account of any thing here, that I may have the pleasure of talking all when we meet. Lady Wharton

ton was ſpeaking to me two mornings ago with great eſteem of you, and tells me that my Lord is fully determined to put you into the appeals when in Ireland, which I did not think fit to make the leaſt doubt of. Let me beg you to ſound Baldwin to the bottom; for I ſhall be preſſed in point of time, and am afraid I muſt be forced to get my Lord Lieutenant to give him the grant anew, that it may be again reſtored to me, or to ſome body in truſt for me. I beg my moſt hearty reſpects to dear Fitzgerald. I have not been able to meet Lord Sommers at home ſince you went from hence. As ſoon as I do, I ſhall not fail mentioning you to him as I ought. We are here in a great puzzle of politics. Little Ben winks, ſpeaks half ſentences, and grows more myſterious than ever. Dick Steel is entirely yours. Lord Halifax, after having talked of you in a very friendly manner, deſired me to give you his humble ſervice when I writ to

you. I am ever, dear Sir, your moſt faithful and moſt obedient ſervant,

J. ADDISON.

Mr Campbell will tell you the little news that is ſtirring.

II.

To the ſame.

April 27. 1710, *St James's Place.*

Dear Sir,

I AM very much obliged to you for your kind letter, and glad to hear of your ſafe arrival in Ireland, where I hope to be with you very ſuddenly. Lord Lieutenant is gone for Winchindon this afternoon; and on Sunday morning I ſhall ſet out for Cheſter, in order to meet his Excellency there. Lord Lieutenant has been forced to ſtay here two or three days longer than ordinary, at the deſire of Lords Treaſurer and Sunderland; who thought his preſence here

neceſſary

neceſſary for the ſettling of affairs among ſome great men: and it is with a good deal of pleaſure that I hear this day he has perfectly well ſucceeded in his negociations. I dare ſay you were as much alarmed in Ireland as we were here upon the late motion at court; but as that affair is managed, it is likely to turn very much to the advantage of our friends. I am very much obliged to Mr Campbell for his good offices with Baldwin, but could heartily wiſh that matter concluded before my arrival, becauſe at the end of next month his bond with Dawſon will take place. If he is unreaſonable, I will get my Lord Lieutenant to replace him in the office, and immediately afterwards ſuperſede him for ſomebody whom I will name in truſt. Let me beg the favour of you to let the Attorney and Solicitor General know that I laid both their letters before my Lord Lieutenant: but I believe it was too late; and cannot imagine that the gentlemen in Ireland will be angry at

my Lord Lieutenant for not doing what was out of his power, especially since they are to have their money's worth in arms, which will be made much better here, according to the opinion of every body, than they could have been in Ireland. I am ever, dear Sir, your most faithful and most obedient servant,

J. ADDISON.

III.

To the same

Dublin Castle, 5th August 1710.

Sir,

My eyes being very much out of order that I cannot use them by candle-light, I take the liberty to trouble you by another hand, and desire you will favour me with a line to let me know the name of the person whom you employed in the business relating to Dr Finlass; and whether there be any progress made in it, that I may take my measures accordingly. You likewise very much oblige

oblige me if you tell me your though s upon that matter, how my correſpondent may recover his debt the ſhorteſt way.

We are ſtill in great uncertainties as to the diſſolution of the Engliſh parliament, though all the public letters are poſitive it will be; but Mr Denton, who brings the freſheſt news from London, makes us hope 'twill not be attempted. The bank have repreſented that they muſt ſhut up upon the firſt iſſuing out of new writs; and Sir Francis Child, with the reſt of the monied citizens on the Tories ſide, have declared to the Duke of Shrewſbury, that they ſhall be ruined if ſo great a blow be given to the public credit as would inevitably follow upon a diſſolution. We hear from all parts of England that the people daily recover their ſenſes, and that the tide begins to turn ſo ſtrongly, that it is hoped the next parliament will be of the ſame ſtamp with this in caſe of a diſſolution. If to-morrow's letters bring the news of it, ſeveral gentlemen will leave

this country with the firſt fair wind; and among the reſt your humble ſervant.

I ſend you here the ſtate of the Iriſh bills that were tranſmitted to England. Thoſe which have been reported and approved by the privy council there are brought over by Mr Denton, and have all of them had their firſt reading in our houſe of commons; which is ſo very thin, that we have ſcarce been able to get together forty members. I am ever, dear Sir, your moſt faithful humble ſervant, J. ADDISON.

My hearty reſpects to Mr Fitzgerald,

IV.

To the ſame.

December 21. 1710.

Dear Sir,

I AM aſhamed that I have not yet anſwered a kind letter that I received from you ſome time ſince; but to tell you truly,

truly, I cannot write to you at preſent with the ſame pleaſure as formerly. I had the honour to drink your health 'tother day with Lords Halifax, Caſtlecomer, Mr Congreve, and Doppin, when every body ſtrove which ſhould ſpeak moſt in your praiſe. As for my own part, I look upon one of the greateſt benefits of my place in Ireland to have been the opportunity it gave me of making ſo valuable a man my friend, and could heartily wiſh that it might ever lie in my power to deſerve it by any thing further than the moſt ſincere eſteem and hearty good wiſhes. I cannot tell you any news that you may not ſee in the prints. Every perſon concerned in the high ſtations of the late miniſters is threatened with an impeachment, particularly our late Lord Lieutenant. I had the honour to be preſented one morning by Mr Southwell to the Duke of Ormond, who received me with that great goodneſs and condeſcenſion which are ſo natural to his Grace. I am pre-

pared for all changes; but if I continue in my Irish post, as I have reason to hope from what his Grace was pleased to say to me of his own accord, I intend to visit my friends in that kingdom next summer. Let me desire you to give my most hearty respects to dear Fitzgerald; and to believe me, with the most inviolable sincerity and esteem, dear Sir, your most obedient and most faithful servant,

J. ADDISON.

V.

To the same.

Dear Sir,

SINCE the receipt of your last kind letter I have sent to Winchindon about Mr Jephson's affair; but Lord Wharton is unluckily gone into the north, so that it is impossible to receive from him the letter you mention, though I remember very well it was the Dean's desire; and if I am not mistaken, it was repeated

more

more than once, that his kinſman ſhould not ſuffer upon his account, and loſe the place he then ſolicited for, becauſe he held another in the behalf of his ſon.

When the Duke of Ormond was made Lord Lieutenant, his Grace did me the honour to tell me, with his wonted goodneſs and condeſcenſion, that he would be my friend in relation to my place in Ireland. Mr Southwell has ſince told me, that I need not apprehend any thing upon that account after the promiſe his Grace had made me; and at the ſame time has given me his word to ſtand by me in that affair. Mr Dawſon has likewiſe told me, that he does not apprehend any thing from my ſtay in England this ſummer. If, after all, this my place is ſtill in danger, I muſt ſuppoſe it comes from this ſide of the water; and if ſo, my preſence here may be of more ſervice to me than in Ireland. I have had incredible loſſes ſince I ſaw you laſt; but this I only communicate to yourſelf: for

I know the moſt likely way to keep a place is to appear not to want it.

I go for the Bath on Wedneſday next, in hopes to remove an indiſpoſition from my eyes, and ſhall take a trip from thence into Ireland, if I find it requiſite. It is to this indiſpoſition that I have deſired Mr Southwell and Dawſon to attribute my not coming to my poſt ſo ſoon as I ſhould otherwiſe have done.

Pray give my moſt hearty ſervice to dear Robin and Charles Monck; and believe no man in the world more your well-wiſher and truly affectionate humble ſervant than, dear Sir, yours entirely,

J. ADDISON.

LET-

LETTERS from Sir RICHARD STEELE, Knt. to JOSEPH KEALLY, Esq; of Keally Mount in the county of Kilkenny.

I.

To Joseph Keally, Esq;

Lord Sunderland's Office, Jan. 20. 1708-9.

Dear Sir,

I HAVE your very kind letter of the 1st instant, and am very sorry you had not intelligence sooner of Mr Addison's being secretary of state for Ireland. The same messenger who carried an account of it to the Lords Justices had a letter for you in Dublin, wherein I told you the happiness your old acquaintance proposed

propoſed to himſelf in your friendſhip and converſation. Thoſe letters were dated the 28th of the laſt month; and I believe mine eſcaped you by your abſence from the town at the arrival of the expreſs. I have communicated your friendly deſign to the ſecretary relating to his being choſen a member. He gives you his hearty thanks; and deſired me to tell you he believed that matter already provided for.

Since he had the honour to be named himſelf for this poſt in Ireland, a brother of his has been choſen by the Directors of the Eaſt India Company Governor of Fort St George in the room of Mr Pitt.

I had hopes of ſucceeding him in this office; but things are ordered otherwiſe in favour of the North Britons, one of whom is to come into that employment very ſuddenly. In the mean time, ſomething additional will be given to, dear Sir, your moſt affectionate friend and humble ſervant, RICH. STEELE.

II.

II.

To the ſame.

October 7. 1708.

Dear Sir,

I CANNOT expreſs to you the ſincere pleaſure yours of the 30th of laſt month gave me. I thank you for the kind part you take in my affairs, and underſtand I am to wiſh you joy upon the happineſs of being an huſband; which is at leaſt a ſnug, if not a rapturous, condition. Harry lives ſtill a knight-errant; by what means it is impoſſible to tell you. But I now and then meet him, and give him the proper compliment, that I am glad to ſee him alive. The paragraph you mention was very much cenſured in the town; but I acted ſo as to anſwer it where I am accountable. As to the reſt, I take my employment in its very nature to be what is the object of cenſure, ſince ſo many intereſts are concerned in the matters that I am to

relate

relate twice a-week: but I am armed cap-a-pee with old ſentences; among which I prefer that of Horace with L. 300 *per annum* ſalary.

Populus me ſibilat at mihi plaudo
Ipſe domis ſimulac nummos contemplor, &c.

You propoſe a correſpondence for what occurs here. I begin it very freely, in deſiring you to make up a fine frize-ſuit a little every way too big for yourſelf, and direct it to Mr Tyndale at Cheſter for me. You ſhall from henceforth have every poſt from me my circular of what paſſes with the gazette. Mr Congreve is at Newmarket. Mr Addiſon is your ſervant. The taſte for plays is expired. We are all for operas, performed by eunuchs every way impotent to pleaſe. Lord Mancheſter is returning from Venice with a ſinger of great expectation. My way of life ſhould make me capable of entertaining with much politics; but I am not a bit wiſer

than you knew me. I am, with great truth and eſteem, your ſincere friend,

RICH. STEELE.

Since I writ the within, I hear Mr Congreve is ill of the gout in town.

III.

To the ſame.

April 2. 1711.

Dear Sir,

THE bearer hereof, Mr John Bateman, is the neareſt of blood to my uncle Gaſcoigne; to whoſe bounty I owe a liberal education. He has a demand upon my Lord Longford as adminiſtrator to my ſaid uncle, together with ſome other debts which lie out in Ireland. I earneſtly recommend his affairs to your favour and patronage; and deſire you would ſtand by him and appear for him, in order to his obtaining ſpeedy juſtice. He is of himſelf an helpleſs; and your goodneſs

goodneſs herein will be the higheſt obligation to, Sir, your moſt obedient and moſt humble ſervant, RICH. STEELE.

IV.

To the ſame.

July 26. 1711.

Dear Sir,

HAPPENING to be now at Mr Addiſon's lodgings, and talking of you (which we often do with great affection), I recollected that I had not yet thanked you for your great kindneſs to Mr Bateman. The poor man acknowledges he ſhould have made nothing of his journey without your aſſiſtance; for which you will ever have the bleſſings of his numerous family. You have laid an infinite obligation upon me in it. I am, with great truth, your moſt affectionate and moſt humble ſervant, RICH. STEELE.

My moſt humble ſervice to Mr Thomas Veſey, who, I am ſorry to hear, miſtakes me.

LETTERS from his Grace the DUKE of ORMOND to JOSEPH KEALLY, Esq; of Keally Mount in the county of Kilkenny.

I.

To Joseph Keally, Esq;

London, December 23. 1707.

Sir,

I HAVE received yours of the 2d by the last post but one; and I do assure you, that I shall be very glad to hear from you as often as you can spare time.

I am very glad gentlemen begin to have their eyes open, and that some people are seen in their true light. My

Lord Pembroke came to town laſt night; but there is nothing in the report of his being to be made admiral: but whether he will return to Ireland, or who is like to ſucceed him, I do not know; but I am obliged to you for your good wiſhes, and do aſſure you, that if ever it ſhall lie in my power to do you ſervice, that I will do it with a great deal of pleaſure; for I am very ſincerely, Sir, your friend and humble ſervant, ORMOND.

I am obliged to your brother in Portugal for wine and ſeveral other things that he has ſent me.

II.

To the ſame.

London, July 2. 1709.

Sir,

I HAD your letter of the 24th of the laſt month by laſt night's poſt; and am extremely obliged to you for the concern

cern you do expreſs upon my being out of the government. I ſhall always depend on your friendſhip, as you may on my readineſs to ſerve you when it lies in my power: for I am, with great truth, Sir, your friend and humble ſervant,

ORMOND.

I deſire to hear from you often. I intend to trouble you ſometimes with my thoughts.

III.

To the ſame.

London, Auguſt 4. 1709.

Sir,

I HAVE your letter of the laſt of July, and am obliged to you for your ſerving my late Lord Chancellor, though it had not quite the effect deſired. I hope the gentlemen that oppoſed what was deſired when I was in the government, will now be ſhown in their true light. I

own I could not but wonder that they have been ſo long miſtaken in them; but time diſcovers moſt things. Your ſimily of the Spaniſh friar is very juſt.

I am very glad that my friends have been ſo firm in preſerving the teſt; which is, as you ſay, the great barrier againſt Popery and Preſbytery. Let me hear often from you: and be aſſured, that if ever I have it in my power to ſerve you, that I will do it with great pleaſure; for I am very ſincerely, Sir, your friend and moſt humble ſervant,

ORMOND.

LET-

LETTER from the Right Reverend Father in God THOMAS RUNDLE, Lord Bishop of Derry, to Mr RICHARDSON.

Dear Sir,

You need not make any apology to me for your and Mr Gibson's not having success in the affair that his friendship and goodness voluntarily undertook, without being in the least desired by myself. Had he obtained it, I should have acknowledged the favour always: but his endeavouring it lays me under equal obligations; and I shall ever think of him with the greatest gratitude and esteem. I always resolved I would never

apply for it myſelf; becauſe I was unwilling to put the Lord Lieutenant under the difficulty of refuſing me, or doing a thing which he might think improper; and therefore I never mentioned it either to the Duke of Dorſet or the Duke of Devonſhire. I well knew that both of them had heard that every one of my predeceſſors had been of the council, and therefore would themſelves, if they thought it for his Majeſty's ſervice, admit me alſo; and if they do not think it ſo, I am very far from deſiring it. But though I was in this temper, yet Mr Gibſon, even from my being firſt ſent over hither, without my knowing any thing of his intention, was ſo good as to propoſe it to Sir Robert Walpole, and he to the Queen. The Duke of Dorſet oppoſed it for the ſame reaſons that it is refuſed by our preſent Lord Lieutenant. I then knew nothing of the whole tranſaction; but the Duke of Dorſet was ſo good as to approve my conduct, and ſend me unaſked, by ſome whom

whom you know, an offer of doing it for me. I was pleaſed with this teſtimony that I had behaved in a manner acceptable to the government; but told them that I would have his Grace do whatever he judged moſt for his Majeſty's ſervice in every thing relating to me; and had he ſtaid longer among us, you know better than I do what was his intention. When the Duke of Devonſhire was named to be our Lieutenant, though by common friends I had it in my power to have made a requeſt to him, yet I determined I would not give him the trouble of a ſolicitation, but truſt to my behaviour, and be ſatisfied, till he was perſuaded by that to judge it proper to ſhow me the ſame countenance and favour that Biſhop Aſh, Biſhop Nicholſon, Dounes, &c. received from the government. I never thought it of conſequence enough to myſelf to fancy it decent to throw thoſe into any embarraſſments whom I ſhould be glad to do all things in my power to make extremely eaſy; and ſhall ſerve them from gra-

titude with the ſame zeal and ſteadineſs as I ſhould from receiving new favours. You well know, even now, the ſecond time, it was moved by the friendſhip of Mr Gibſon without my knowledge or deſire. I was and am determined never to ſolicit it or ſpeak concerning it to any friend, and am uneaſy that the Lord Lieutenant ſhould have had any difficulties on my account; and I had a thouſand times rather be without ſuch a mark of the government's favour, than that the Duke of Devonſhire ſhould feel one moment's embarraſſment about it. I am not ſurpriſed at Mr J. Talbot's zeal for me. I knew his love and friendſhip, and am ſure he'll do every thing in his power at every opportunity to ſerve me; but I never gave him a hint that I deſired this for which he hath ſo earneſtly ſolicited, nor did I think it worth employing his friendſhip; for it would have only given me pleaſure if beſtowed unaſked, as an inſtance that my behaviour was approved, and ſhould not value the honour if only obtained and extorted by ſoli-

ſolicitation. I never once mentioned ſuch a thing even to the Primate, who I knew would have aſked for it for me; but I would not requeſt a favour which I think is only valuable when beſtowed on me unrequeſted. No, Sir; if I ever deſire any thing of the government, it ſhould be to be removed from a climate in which my infirmities will not let me reſide conſtantly to any place, where I could live and have the ſatisfaction of being able to do my duty. Poor Lord Santry was tried on Friday by his peers. I never beheld a ſight ſo awful and majeſtic, and dreadfully beautiful, in my life; and nothing was ever performed with ſo much ſolemnity, ſilence, and dignity, before in any country. The fineſt room in Europe filled with the nobility and gentry of the whole kingdom and both ſexes, the high-ſteward, every one of the judges, the lords, the triers, and the noble priſoner, young and handſome, moſt decent in his behaviour, and with a becoming fortitude in his ſpeaking, could not but compoſe the moſt affect-

ing

ing ſcene. All were ſo attentive, that ſilence was not once proclaimed. The King's counſel did admirably; but Bowes had an opportunity to ſhow himſelf to the higheſt advantage. I always thought him an admirable ſpeaker; but never imagined him half ſo great a man as I do at preſent, though I always loved and eſteemed him. He did not uſe one ſevere word againſt the unhappy Lord, nor omitted one ſevere obſervation that truth could dictate. I never heard, never read, ſo perfect a piece of eloquence. Its beauty aroſe from true ſimplicity and unaffected ornaments; from the ſtrength and light of his reaſon, the fairneſs and candour and good-nature of his heart; from the order and diſpoſition of what he ſaid, the elegance and fulneſs of his expreſſions, the ſhortneſs and propriety of his reflections, the muſic of his voice and the gracefulneſs of his elocution. They were all wonderful indeed; and charmed even thoſe who were concerned and grieved at his moſt maſterly performance. But if they did well, I think the

the counſel for the priſoner acted deteſtably. They only prompted him to aſk a few treacherous queſtions, and ſpoke not one word in his favour; though I have the vanity almoſt to think I could have offered a point of law that would have bid fair to ſave him. When the twenty-three peers returned to give their opinion, their countenances aſtoniſhed the whole houſe; and all knew, from the horror of their eyes and the paleneſs of their looks, how they were agitated within before they anſwered the dread queſtion, *Guilty, upon mine honour*; and he was ſo moſt certainly according to the law: Nor could they perhaps have brought in their dreadful verdict otherwiſe. But if there was a court of equity to relieve againſt rigid law, it would interpoſe in this caſe. There is a court of equity: That amiable prerogative is reſerved to his Majeſty; and he can relieve againſt ſuch rigours as courts cannot, ought not, to be permitted to pardon: and the Lords the triers are

as

as unanimous in recommending him to mercy as they were to find him guilty. The whole town, who were once inveterate againſt him, now are as ſolicitous to have him pardoned. If that wretch Bradford had ſent the poor fellow to either of the four hoſpitals, he would have been alive at this day; and to his care he was intruſted by the Lord as ſoon as he had wounded him: But then he could have had no demand on my Lord for looking after him; and to intitle himſelf to that, he ſeems on purpoſe to have neglected that certain cure for the poor creature, and detained him in a damp room to lodge on ſtraw, without neceſſaries, as he himſelf ſwore and acknowledged; from whence the wretch got that cold which killed him. Is not this equivalent to giving unwholeſome medicines? which, if a ſurgeon had done, would have ſaved the perſon who gave the ſtroke. A man wounded by another and nearly healed, eat cherries, which injured the wound, made it burſt out

anew, and deſtroyed the man. Holt determined that theſe cherries were equivalent to an unwholeſome medicine, and ſaved him. The damp air in which he was detained by the ſurgeon, inſtead of ſending him to the hoſpital, was as much the cauſe of the man's death as the cherries of the other; and he was at leaſt in the equity of the caſe. But, poor man, his friends were infatuated with vain ſecurity; he, deceived by his agent whom he truſted, betrayed by the overſwearing of witneſſes produced without his knowledge by his ſolicitor, deſerted by his counſel, and firſt hated, now pitied, by all men. I never ſpoke to him in my life; I am not acquainted with his uncle in the leaſt; I am not deſired to repreſent his caſe favourably by any one; but I ſpeak the genuine dictates of my heart and my reaſon. No vulgar jury in either iſland would have condemned him; but the peers know the law, and follow it with reverence and exactneſs. They are obliged to do juſtice

ſtice according to law, let it be ever ſo ſevere. It is the King's office and delightful prerogative only to ſhow mercy. May he do ſo now! What a conſtitution do we live under, where the blood of the meaneſt of all the King's ſubjects ſhall be required from one of the higheſt! But as this is the firſt inſtance of ſuch a noble piece of juſtice in Ireland, I hope it will be made amiable, and mentioned in hiſtory with joy, by its having united to it mercy. I wiſh the King would baniſh him to ſome obſcure iſland for ten years; to Bermuda, for example; and on that condition completely pardon him. His mother is inconſolable. He behaves ſince his condemnation in a manner which makes people ſpeak of him with double pity. Even the poor in the ſtreets weep for him. All their deteſtation is turned againſt Bradford; and deſervedly. To him certainly the death of one hath been owing; and if the Lord dies, to him alſo the other's will be owing. His former character,

it is confeſſed, was bad; this will make him a new man. This will purge his heart from every folly; a ſucceſsful, though dreadful, medicine, if he ſurvives it. He is humbled into reaſon, and talks mildly and with becoming fortitude, ſelf-condemnation, reſignation, and decency. This whole county, this whole city, will ſolicit for him. Yours ſincerely, T. DERRY.

My affectionate ſervice to Mr and Mrs Gibſon.

FINIS.